NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: CENTRAL

STATION: Goilala

VOLUME No: 4

ACCESSION No: 496.

1947 - 1948

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: GOILALA
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No A: 1947-1948 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 22

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERICD OF PATROL
[1] 1/47-48	18	Adamson C	ADO	Kumimaipa Valley	1 Map	11.7.47 – 24.7.47
[2] 2/47-48	16	Smith. S.S	P.O	Tonamena Ivirupu, Komu and		25.7.47 – 2.8.47
				Givena areas, Kumimaipa valley		
[3] 3/47-48	11	Driver. F.G	P.O	Goilala P.Camp ti Guarilarava P.P	1 Map	7.8.47 – 16.9.47
[4] 4/47-48	11	Smith. S.S	P.O	Upper Kumimaipa Valley		9.9.47 – 15.8.47
[5] 5/47-48	16	Smith S.S	P.O	Tapaka, Kanuama, Meipa, Kataija	1 Map	30.8.47 – 7.9.47
[ ]				and Loloipa River areas		
[6] 6/47-48	10	Driver. F.G	P.O	Mafulu, Bella Vista, Mondo		9.9.47 – 20.9.47
[7] 7/47-48	10	Driver F.G	P.O	Kumimaipa P.P via Loloipa Valley		24.9.47 – 3.10.47
[8] 8/47-48	27	Adamson C.J	ADO	Ivane Valley, Boboi, Vale,	1 Map	27.8.47 – 1.10.47
[ ]				Bubuni, Dilava valley Ianage		
[ ]				valley and Wanapa valley		
[9] 9/47-48	11	Chester K.J	P.O	Ara-Ivane, Porualavava, Loboi,	1 Map	10.10.47 – 17.10.47
[ ]				Kiliate, Iamoru, Micoa,		
[10] 10/47-48	13	Smith. S.S	P.O	Kumimaipa		16.10.47 – 21.10.47
[11] 11/47-48	11	Adamson. C.J	ADO	Lowa Valley, via Katapa and		25.10.47 – 1.11.47
[ ]				Tapini		
[12] 12/47-48	8	Driver F.G		Mondo		23.10.47 – 11.11.47
[13] 13/47-48	16	Adamson C.J	ADO	Anga and Wanapa valleys		8.11.42 – 5.12.47
[14] 14/47-48	20	Smith. S.S	P.O	Upper Kumimaipa Valley,	1 Map	20.12.47 – 31.12.47
[ ]				Headwaters of the Ono and		
[ ]				Bubu Rivers.		
[ ]						

PATROL REPORT OF: GOILALA
ACCESSION No. 406
VOL. No: 4 : 1947-1948 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 22

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[15] 15/47-48	15	Chester. K. I	P.O	Vanapa, Auga Valley, Mondo		10.12.47 – 8.1.48
[16] 16/47-48	10	Smith. S.S	P.O	Head Waters of Tapala and		20.1.48 – 3.2.48
[ ]				Meipa Rivers, Tapini and		
[ ]				Loloipa Valley		
[17] 17/47-48	11	Chester. K.I	P.O	Dilava, Ialoge, Vanapa Valley		16.1.48 – 19.2.48
[18] 18/47-48	9	Chester. K.I	P.O	Dilava Valley, Mondo, Babaka		18.3.48 – 19.3.48
[ ]				Valley		
[19] 19/47-48	23	Driver. F.J		Goilala. P.P, Ivane and Lowa	1 Map	2.2.48 – 9.4.48
[ ]				Valley, Ilai, Kiolivi, Kerau,		
[ ]				and Koruava		
[20] 20/47-48	24	Edwards. E.R	P.O	Kumimaipa, Jevi Wataiz	1 Map	8.3.48 – 11.4.48
[ ]				Akaifu, Ipi Valleys		
[21] 21/47-48	21	Edwards. E.R	P.O	Komiu and Uni areas		21.4.48 – 12.5.48
[22] 22/47-48	18	Smith. S.S	a/ADO	Auga Vanapa, Aibala, Aiwara	1 Map	22.6.48 – 29.6.48
[ ]				Valleys		
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						

CENTRAL DISTRICT

GOILALA SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1-22 of 47/48

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Goilala) Report No. 1 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by C.J. Adamson, A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Kunimaipa Valley.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans S.S. Smith P.O.

Natives.....

Duration—From 11/7/1947 to 24/7/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Establish Police Post in K. Valley: Survey of Lolaipa Valley to determine possibility of constructing graded mule track from Kapiri to Kunimaipa

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

GOILALA No.1 of 47/48

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE KUNIMAIPA VALLEY BY C.J.ADAMSON A.D.O. AND S.S.SMITH P.O.

Date of departure — 11th July 1947.

Date of return. — 24th July 1947.

Purposes of Patrol.

(1) Establishment of Police Post in the KUNIMAIPA Valley.

(2) Survey of LOLOIPA Valley in order to determine the possibility of constructing a graded mule track from TAPINI to the KUNIMAIPA.

Personnel.

C.J.Adamson, A.D.O.
S.S.Smith, P.O.
11, R.P.C.
2, Interpreters,
2, Personal Servants.
70, Goilala Carriers.

Cost of Patrol.

20 lbs Salt.
5 " Paint.
4 " Tobacco.
6, 6" Knives.
6, yds Calico
2 weeks rations R.P.C. & Interpreters

WHH DA 7/8/47

C J Adamson ---------- A.D.O.
~~26.7.47.~~

(1) Copy of report on Mission Activity to be forwarded to G.S. for H.H. Admin. information.

(2) Req. for 100 Mattocks 100 picks 50 shovels 50 crowbars for road work ~~Goilala~~ Tapini to Kuminaipa.

5/9

TERRITORY of PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

GOILALA No. 1 of 47/48.

DIARY of PATROL.

Friday 11th July.

Left GOILALA Police Camp at 0740 hrs with Mr S.S.Smith, P.O., Sgt TORO, L/Cpl IRIRI , 9 R.P.C. and 70 carrier for TAPINI. Reached the AIBALA bridge below TAPINI at 1250 hrs and TAPINI at 1400 hrs.

Found the Drome in good order and ready for immediate use. L/Cpl JIKI, who is in charge, had repaired the houses and barracks and made a start upon the new gardens.

Most of the LOLOIPA natives were away dancing in the KARUAMA district so that only a comparatively small quantity of food was brought in and rice had to be issued.

Saturday 12th July.

Left TAPINI at 0655 hrs and reached the bridg over the LOLOIPA at 0920 hrs. Left at 0940 hrs and began the long climb to PORETA where we arrived at 1350 hrs.

Nearly every-one was away at a dance at TAVEVI so that rice had to be issued for the midday meal. In the afternoon we received permission from one of the old men to dig potatoes in his garden. Pay was made to him for the food taken.

Sunday 13th July.

Left PORETA at 0655 hrs and proceeded up the western side of the LOLOIPA Valley to KUPOVA at 0725 hrs. (4900 ft) There were only a few people here, the remainder being away at dances in the KARUAMA.

In this village we saw an albino boy of about 3 years of age. He had an absolutely white skin with fair hair on the legs and arms, tow coloured hair and blue eyes. His eyes appeared to be very weak and to be affected by the sun light, but otherwise he appeared to be quite healthy and strong.

Left KUPOVA at 0900 hrs and, after crossing the URIRI and GERU creeks, climbed up to UESI village at 0950 hrs, height 4900 ft.

Left at 1030 hrs and arrived at KORAUAVA village at 1050 hrs. As there were some people here and we had been told that the inhabitants of the villages further up had all gone to dances, decided to camp.

Obtained sufficient food for all hands. Height 5250 ft. Received letter to say plane landing at TAPINI tomorrow.

Monday 14th July.

Left KORAUAVA at 0700 hrs. As it was im-possible to get back in time to meet the plane at TAPINI, decided that no good purpose would be served in going back to TAPINI.

Reached IRIMAVA village at 0815 hrs (5500 ft) and police reported that they had heard a plane. TAPINI appeared to be covered with cloud and, as we did not hear it again, we concl-uded that it could not have landed.

Left IRIMAVA at 0850 hrs and arrived at BOME village at 0944 hrs. This village is the most northern village in the LOLOIPA Valley and from here the track to the KUNIMAIPA crosses the range to the north of Mt AURAVA into the valley of the JEVI WATAIZ.

Received a little food but not suffic-ient for the party so that we had once again to dig our own, after having received permission from one of the natives.
Height 5950 ft.

Tuesday 15th July.

Left BOME at 0640 hrs and travelled up the southern side of the MIRA valley till 0750 hrs when we crossed the creek and continued on up the northern side. Reached a 'spell place' at 0810 hrs with a solitary hut. Height 6800 ft.

Left at 0830 hrs and reached the top of the divide at 0900 hrs, height 7600 ft. From this spot we were able to obtain a fix from points in the KUNIMAIPA valley which placed us on the northern shoulder of Mt AURAVA.

Left at 0930 hrs and descended into the KONOVI creek, a tributary of the JEVI WATAIZ, and crossed it at 0940 hrs (6650 ft). We then climbed along the side of Mt KAVIRAPA and then up to a 'spell place' at 1045 hrs, height 7700 ft. Leaving at 1115 hrs we travelled W.x N down a long spur which eventually forms the GUARILAVAVA spur in the KUNIMAIPA valley.

We arrived at the Police Post at 1200 hrs and found everything in good order.

Food was brought in by V.C.MANAI who explained that most of his people were at the dance in the KARUAMA.

In the afternoon 40 of the carriers decamped without waiting for pay. They were all natives from the Upper AIWARA valley who are in constant contact with the KUNIMAIPA villages so that there was no danger of them being waylaid and murdered on their way home by Mt St Mary.

Light rain fell at 1500 hrs- the first rain we have had on this patrol.

Height of Police Post by B.P.T. 6050 ft.

WEDNESDAY
~~Thursday~~ 16th July.

Remained at the Camp and Mr P.O.Smith began to organise the Post. V.C.KATAIA of ZAILAPU came in with food and the L.M.S. Teacher IRIARA came in to see us. The latter gave me particulars of the Mission activity in the area .

THURSDAY
~~Friday~~ 17th July.

Remained in Camp. V.Cs of ZAILAPU, GANIAWAI, GIVENA and TONEMENA came in with food. Most of the population of the valley is away at dances in the KARUAMA, Upper AIWARA and the head of the WARIA but several of the V.C.s had come back upon hearing of our arrival.

FRIDAY
~~Saturday~~ 18th July.

Left Police Post at 0730 hrs with Mr P.O. Smith, 6 members of R.P.C. and 25 carriers for a short patrol in the KUNIMAIPA valley. Crossed the JEVI WATAIZ river at 0810 hrs (3900 ft) and climbed up to GANIAWAI at 0900 hrs (5600 ft).

V.C.KOTOMARI was waiting for us here with cooked food. Left at 0930 hrs and climbed up to Mt BIPI at 1000 hr where we had a good view of the whole of the northern part of the valley up to the SINI Gap.

Left at 1100 hrs and reached BAUMURIA village at 1130 hrs where we were met by V.C.GAINAI of OMU. Cooked food was waiting here for the carriers.

Left at 1140 hrs and arrived at the new Rest House, built by V.C.GAINAI, near MISIRAKA at 1200 hrs.

Food and a pig were brought in. Most of the people from this area are away at dances both in New Guinea and at the head of the AIWARA. Very cold in the afternoon but weather continued fine.

Height 5900 ft.

~~Saturday July~~
~~Saturday July 19th~~

Saturday 19th July.

With some police and local natives went out to look for a suitable camp site in this area. Owing to the absence of timber the only place we could find was at a height of 6700 ft. This would be a good situation but the extreme cold at this altitude is a factor to be reckoned with. The natives were willing to sell the necessary land to us and the boundaries were agreed upon.

Returned to camp at 1230 hrs and found that Const MAREA had arrived with mail from GOILALA. Learned that the plane had landed at TAPINI on 13th and that the drome had been found satisfactory.

Plenty of food was brought in and Const. SIMBIGI was presented with a pig by V.C.GAINAI in payment for having buried V.C.GAINAI's brother who had died at GOILALA in November last year.

Sunday 20th July.

Left OMU R.H. at 0715 hrs and crossed the KUNIMAIPA below the RUKU Creek junction at 0800 hrs (4100 ft) We then travelled through NARAU (4800 ft), and to VERI VERI at 0920 hrs (5350 ft).

As this is the border between the GIVENA and AMENA tribes, all the OMU men were sent back to their village with V.C.GAINAI in case of 'paybacks'.

Left at 0930 hrs and proceeded to the GIVENA village of TEPARA I[illegible]A at 1120 hrs, height 5150 ft.

A great quantity of food was brought in by the GIVENA people and their attitude is now quite friendly. Women and young girls were in evidence - a good sign in this area.

We learned that the two witnesses, KOIPESE and KERARU, who had gone to KAIRUKU ~~xx~~ in connection with the affray at GIVENA had died since their return. The relatives of these two men were told to report to the Police Post where pay would be made to them.

Monday 21st July.

Left at 0700 hrs in a dense fog. Several GIVENA men came in to see us off and to act as guides. Reached the KUNIMAIPA river at 0810 hrs (3300 ft) and then climbed to the UMUITU villages at 0830 hrs. V.C.SIRAPA met us here and told us that the ill feeling at GIVENA over the murders is now finished.

Left with him at 0910 hrs, crossed the JEVI WATAIZ river and then had a long climb up to the Police Post where we arrived at 1130 hrs and found all well.

L/Cpl IRIRI had excavated a small parade ground, planted a garden and generally put things in order. Ample food had been provided for the police during our absence.

In the afternoon went into matters with Mr Smith regardin the future of this post, methods of transport etc. Decided to leave in the morning as it is important that stores at this post should be conserved as far as possible owing to the difficulties of transport.

Tuesday 22nd July.

Sent off Sgt TORO and the 25 Goilala carriers at 0830 hrs for ZAILAPU. Remained at the camp discussing matter with Mr Smith until 1000 hrs when I followed. Reached ZAILAPU at 1150 hrs and found camp erected and food being brought in. Bought a small pig from V.C.KATAIA with calico.

Wednesday 23rd July.

Carriers full of life this morning and asked that we should go right through to TEPARAI without camping or Mt St Mary. Told them that if they could do it I was perfectly willing to do so.

Left ZAILAPU at 0640 hrs and climbed the spur

Wednesday 23rd July cont.

behind the village. Reached a grass patch at 0715 hrs (7350 ft) and got a fix from the KUNDMAIPA. Reached the tundra above the LARO and GIRIPI creeks at 0837 hrs and spelled, height 8600 ft. Carriers were very lightly loaded and were travelling well.

Left at 0845 hrs, crossed the GIRIPI at 0900 hrs (8000 ft) and then began the climb up Mt St Mary. Reached the first of the tundra country at 0958 hrs (9850 ft) and here the altitude began to affect some of the new police and a few of the carriers. Arrived at the St Mary Camp at 1042 hrs and issued a generous feed of rice to all hands. Height 10,700 ft. Weather fine but everything below us obscured by mist and clouds.

Carriers still anxious to continue so left at 11 50 hrs and reached the highest point on the track at 1208 hrs (11,050 ft).

Shortly after leaving this place one of the carriers collapsed with mountain sickness. As he was only carrying an axe he was able to continue after a short rest.

Reached BOMERA spell place at 1255 hrs (10,400 ft) and then began the long descent to TEPARAI where we arrived at 1440 hrs.

Many of the carriers and police complaining of headaches for which they were dosed with aspirin and hot tea.

Nearly everyone in the village away at a dance at KUPUTAIVI village, about a mile away. On hearing of this the carriers asked that they be allowed to go and see the dance and return in the early morning. Since they would probably have gone in any case it seemed best to let them go. They left at 1600 hrs with Sgt TORO and Const SIMBIGI who also asked to be allowed to see this dance which is a very big one.

To see the party descending the mountain side to the dance village singing and dancing, headaches and sore feet completely forgotten in the excitement, made me realise what a hardy race these mountain people are.

The route to the KUNDMAIPA via Mt St Mary is undoubtedly the quickest route but it has the disadvantage of crossing high country. Rain at this altitude can be fatal to carriers as has been proved upon many occasions in the past.

ZAILA[illegible] - TEPARAI Total time 8 hrs 00 mins.
Travelling time 6 hrs 25 mins.

Thursday 24th July.

Sgt TORO and all the carriers except one man, were ready at daybreak to proceed. Carriers very anxious to return to the dance as soon as possible and asked that we proceed direct to GOILALA without delay.

Left TEPARAI at 0730 hrs and proceeded down the spur to the AIWARA where we arrived at 0815 hrs height 5150 ft. We then travelled along river flats till 1000 hrs when we came to the road running up the spur to KERAU.

Our guides wanted to go up this but I knew that there used to be a track leading right down the river to its junction with the AIBALA. After some questioning they agreed that there was a track but no one seemed to know hwether it was overgrown or not.

Decided to try it and proceeded at 1015 hrs. Track was in good order and we made fast time along flats and over occasional bluffs till 1225 hrs when we had lunch on the banks of the AIWARA. Left at 1325 hrs and continued over an excellent track. Joined the graded road from KERAU at 1450 hrs and ten minutes later came to the bridges across the AIWARA and AIBALA.

Carriers were still anxious to make GOILALA so decided to go straight up the MAINI spur instead of following the graded track up to LAITATE.

Left the bridge at 1515 hrs (height here 3450 ft) and after a long climb arrived at GOILALA at 1723 hrs. The last of the carriers arrived in at 1745 hrs.

Total time = 9 hrs 48 mins Walking time = 8 hrs 00 mins

GENERAL REMARKS.

The main object of this patrol was to establish a Police Post in the KUNIMAIPA valley. Temporary buildings had been erected in March 1947 and the natives warned that a permanent camp would be established in the immediate future.

There are a number of routes from GOILALA to the KUNIMAIPA the three principal ones being:-

(a) Via Mt TEPARAI and MT ST MARY.
(b) Via KERAU, LOWA and LOLOIPA valleys.
(c) Via TAPINI, the LOLOIPA valley and joining route (b) at BOME.

From observations made on previous patrols it appeared that route (c) would probably be the most suitable from the point of view of Animal Transport. It had the further advantage of leading from the Drome at TAPINI straight up the LOLOIPA Valley to the crossing into the valley of the JEVI WATAIZ without having to cross any ranges.

The journey to the Police Post at GUARILAVAVA was made in 5 days and the return to GOILALA via Mt ST MARY in 2 days.

A short patrol was made to OMU and GIVENA with Mr P.O.Smith in order to familiarise him with the district & to investigate suitable sites for the permanent Camp which it is hoped can be established. The present site at GUARILAVAVA was chosen for the reason that it is at the end of the road from the LOLOIPA and carriers can make the journey from GOILALA without fear of being molested, en route. It is by no means an ideal site but is probably the most suitable at the moment in view of the uncertain transport position.

Native Affairs.

Large dances are being held all over the district at the present time. Dances are in progress at TAVEVI and LUMU in the KARUAMA district, in the Upper AIWARA and at the head of the WARIA and many more are scheduled to take place in the near future.

The LOLOIPA and KUNIMAIPA valleys appeared to be almost depopulated and as a result food was difficult to obtain - not because there was a shortage but because there was none to dig it and bring it in. Most V.C.s were away with their people but many returned when they heard of the arrival of the patrol.

In the KUNIMAIPA the GIVENA and OMU feud has not broken out again. In the OMU district V.C.GAINAI is an outstanding personality and appears to be a staunch adherent of the Government. At GIVENA the natives appear much more friendly than before but, in my opinion, they will still have to be handled carefully. Unfortunately 2 witnesses who had to be sent to the Supreme Court in April 1947 in connection with the affray at GIVENA have died since returning to their villages. These men received constant medical attention while at KAIRUKU in order that they might avoid malaria and after leaving KAIRUKU went to MORU where I am sure they were equally well looked after. Both men were middle aged and apparently developed malaria about 3 weeks after their return to the mountains.

The death of witnesses after their return to the mountains from the coast has always been a problem in this district and is one of the reasons why it is often so difficult to get men to bear witness in Indictable offences.

However the death roll is far less than it was about 20 years ago. At that time KAIRUKU was spoken of as 'the place of death' in these mountains. Now many mountain natives travel to the coast on their own account in order to trade and in the GOILALA, at any rate, the old fear has almost been forgotten. In the KUNIMAIPA, however, the coast is still looked upon with fear, except by a few hardened travellers such as V.C.GOLOPUI.

Native Affairs contd.

There is one matter that I think should receive earnest consideration.

It will be recalled that when the GOILALA Camp was established in 1935 by Mr A.R.M.Speedie it was decided that matters, as far a crimes and misdemeanours were concerned, should start off 'scratch' so to speak. Anything that had occurred prior to the establishment of the Camp was for-gotten but the natives were given to understand that any crimes committed after the establishment of the camp would be dealt with according to law.

Extract for G.S.

This arrangement worked very well and gave both the Government officers and the natives an opportunity of getting to know one another at close quarters.

In the KUNIMAIPA affairs are now in much the same state as they were in the GOILALA in 1935. There has been a long history of patrols sent in for the purpose of making arrests and it appears to me that the policy now should be to try and regain the confidence of the natives and to show them that a patrol has other purposes in view besides that of arresting evil doers.

I would like to suggest that an amnesty of this nature be declared in the KUNIMAIPA and the natives be told that the past is dead and the future in their own hands. I think that this will be a more successful method dealing with the situat-ion there than trying to settle the mass of murders, both known and unreported, that go back for years past.

Native Food.

This was not as plentiful as on previous patrols mainly, I believe, on account of most of the natives being engaged in dances or in the preparations for them.

New gardens have been cleared and burnt off and in the AIWARA it was noticed that the yams and taitu had all been planted.

English potatoes are very scarce at the present time and were difficult to obtain. We were told that this is not the season for them.

There has been a long period of dry weather in this area and the gardens are beginning to show signs of the lack of rain.

Village Officials.

Many of these men were away with their people at dances. In the KUNIMAIPA a number of chiefs were given Red ramis and told that they were acting V.C.s during previous patrols by the A.D.O. and Mr P.O.Chester. Most of these men appear to be doing good work and will be recommended as V.C.s On this patrol there were no instances of the people running away to the bush on the approach of the patrol and this is largely due to the appointment of these officials. It is a great pity that these men cannot be issued with a proper uniform. The condition of the V.C.s uniforms in the district is deplorable. Most of the men are in rags or portions of uniform only and they are keenly disappointed at the long delay in the arrival of new gear.

Health

I regret to report that V.D. is still spreading to the westward and has now reached the KUNIMAIPA. The L.M.S. teacher at GUARILAVAVA reported to me that there were two cases of granul-oma in this village but that the victims would not allow them-selves to be injected by the Rev. Brown on his visit to that station but had run away to the bush.

I am afraid that the present orgy of dancing will further spread the disease. Until trained N.M.Os are available I am afraid that very little can be done to combat this. Apart from V.D. the general health appeared good.

KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

As previously mentioned this Post has been established at GUARILAVAVA.

Mr S.S.Smith P.O. is in charge with L/Cpl IRIRI, 6 Constbs. KAIRI, KOMBAPA, DOGODA, ORERA, MAREA and MAILAU and Interpreter KOPAI.

The presnt buildings, constr--ucted in March 1947 consist of a Barracks, carriers house and a European residence with store attached.

On leaving Mr Smith he had stores for 5-6 weeks provided that the supply of native food is maintained for his staff. If native food is not available it will be impossible to keep him supplied with rice unless 'drops' are employed, and the camp will have to be withdrawn. One drop of cargo of about 4000 lbs would be sufficient to make this camp self supporting for the next six months.

The natives have been given to understand that the Government have now come to stay and every effort will be made to maintain this post as far as the GOILALA Camp is concerned.

GUARILAVAVA is at an altitude of 6000 ft and is an ex--ceedingly cold place. An alternative site was examined at OMU but this was even higher - 6700 ft. The main trouble in selecti--ing a site in these valleys is to find one where there is timber and water available. I am certain that the only reason that natives live at such altitudes is the necessity of having fire--wood and this means that they have to live at somewhere near the timber line.

Another site was seen at a distance on the TONEMENA spur and this will be investigated by Mr Smith in the near future.

One of the most important jobs as well as the most being difficult in front of the Officer in Charge at this camp will be the enforcement of the Carrying regulations. These people have never really carried in the real sense of the word and he will probably have some difficulty in getting them to do so. It is important that he be kept supplied with the necessary trade lines for this purpose.

Transport to the KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

'Drops' by aircraft would be the most effective means of keeping this camp supplied. There are large grass spurs suitable for drops and the only precaut--ion necessary would be to attach a white bandage to each package to act as a streamer in case the cargo fell into the numerous patch--es of cane grass.

If this means of transport is not available carriers and subsequently mules and horses will have to be employ--ed. To do this effectively a graded road will have to be constructed. The possibilities of this has been investigated and a separate report on the matter is attached.

MISSION ACTIVITIES.

These activities have been dealt with in a separate report attached herewith.

Conclusion.

Now that the Police Post in the KUNIMAIPA has been established the problem is to keep it supplied. The natives have been informed that the Administration has come to stay so that a withdrawal would mean considerable loss of prestige. In my opinion it is most important that this Post be maintained at all costs in view of the Mission activities in this area.

Since the KUNIMAIPA tribes extend into the former Mandated Territory and naturally have no great regard for the artificial boundary between it and Papua it seems desirable that a close liaison should be established between the Police Camps in the WARIA and the Police Post in the KUNIMAIPA. In the past wrongdoers had merely to

Conclusion contd.

to 'jump the border' in order to avoid arrest. The knowledge that [redacted] means of escape is no longer open to them would probably have a deterring effect upon their activities.

Report on Royal Papuan Constabulary.

1319	Sgt TORO	Reliable and efficient. A first class N.C.O.
910	L/Cpl IRIRI	A good N.C.O., experienced and has the ability of handling mountain natives. Deserves promotion.
1673	Cont. SIMBIGI	Quiet, reliable and efficient.
2269	" KAIRI	Conduct good. A hard worker.
2267	" MAREA	A good Constable.
2255	" ORERA	Has a good record and lived up to it.
2574	" MAILAU	Reliable and efficient.
2879	" DEMOI	A new arrival. Inclined to be excitable but did good work. Very willing.
3117	" KOMBAPA	Another new arrival. Makings of a good Constable.
3359	" DOGODA	A good Constable.
3861	" ILA	A good Constable. Always cheerful, willing and full of energy.

---------- A.D.O.
GOILALA Police Camp.
26.7.47.

Forwarded with. Goilala Report No 1 of 47/48

WHM Jh from DO 7/8/47

Goilala Police Camp
Kainuku Sub-District
Central Division.
PAPUA.

The District Officer
KAIRUKU

Mission Activities in the KUNIMAIPA.

The following report contains all the information obtained re Mission activities in this area during Goilala Patrol No.1 of 47/48

General.

The L.M.S.Teacher at GUARILAVAVA, IRIARA of MOVIAVE, told me that the Rev. H.A.Brown and his wife made a journey to the KUNIMAIPA during June 1947. The came by the AKAIFU Valley route and Mrs Brown did not come further than GIREBI.

The Rev. Brown brought 3 new teachers with him and paid visits to KOMU, GIVENA and GUARILAVAVA.

The Rev. Brown is expected back in the valley on August 13th 1947 and is said to be bringing more teachers with him who are to be placed at OMU and other villages to the north of GUARILALAVA.

At present the L.M.S. Teachers are stationed at the following places :-

IRIARA of MOVIAVE	Has a house at GUARILALAVA and controls ZAILAPU and GANIAWAI in the JEVI WATAIZ valley.
MEAPI of MOVIAVE	Has taken over IRIARA's station at GIVENA and also looks after AMENA which is immed--iately to the north of GIVENA.
TU of MOTU MOTU	Is stationed at IVIRUPU (V.C.GOLOPUI) and looks after SUASI and VARISA villages.
AIWARI of KOVIO	At KOMU and looks after the UNI Valley.
KALAVA of MOTU MOTU.	Stationed at GIREBI and looks after KUEFA and KUDARI districts.
MOTU MOTU (name unknown)	Has been sent to the KARUAMA settlements in the IBI Valley. The IBI is a tributary of the AKAIFU which it joins about 2 miles to the north of MAIPA Village, MEKEO.

Apparently the Rev. Brown has not been further north than GANIAWAI but a journey to the northern end of the valley is contemp--lated on the Rev. Brown's return.

Teacher IRIARA of MOVIAVE.

This man appears to be the most influen-tial of the teachers in the mountains and has been employed to open up new stations for the L.M.S. He was the first man at KOMU and likewise at GIVENA and GUARILAVAVA. He moved to GUARILAVAVA shortly after his return from the coast in April 1947, and has a small school house built above the present Police Post.

Upon the arrival of the patrol at GUARILAVAVA he came in to see us and said that he wished to 'make talk'.

The substance of his talk was as follows. He requested the Government to put up a mark on the range between the KUNIMAIPA and LOLOIPA, this mark to be the bound--ary between the R.C. Mission to the eastward and the L.M.S. Mission in the KUNIMAIPA. He said that the L.M.S. were the first Mission to enter the KUNIMAIPA and that lathough they had no objections to

the R.C. Mission making journeys into the valley that they did not want them to start stations or schools there.

He made the point that the L.M.S. Inland Mission is being conducted by Papuans who wish to teach other Papuans. He told me that if the R.C. Mission came into the KUNIMAIPA to stay that there would probably be some friction between the Missions. He said that KALAVA of MOTU MOTU had already had some differences with an R.C. Mission teacher called KAPE of MAIPA at GIREBI. They had apparently come to blows.

He said that the Rev. Brown had told him and the other teachers to confine their activities to the KUNIMAIPA and not to cross into the LOLOIPA.

Schools etc.

There are some children attending the school at GUARILAVAVA but the teacher evidently finds it hard work to make them attend regularly. At GIVENA the teacher MEAPI told me that the natives are not anxious to send their children to school and that he has practically no one in regular attendance.

The patrol did not visit any other stations so that I have no knowledge of how matters stand with them.

At GIVENA the elders were told of the advantages of education as far as their children were concerned and urged to take advantage of the Mission in this respect.

Since the death of the two witnesses, KOIPESE and KERARU, on their return from the coast there appears to be some fear among the natives that their children may be sent to the coast if they attend the school. These groundless fears are difficult to eradicate and it will take time and patience to overcome them.

I am afraid that the fracas at GIVENA in March 1947 has not been forgotten and that some of the natives are inclined to blame IRIARA for having brought the Government into the district upon that occasion. It was well known that he had sent a number of letters to the Goilala camp - some of which apparently never reached their destination.

IRIARA reported that there were two cases of granuloma in GUARILAVAVA but that the victims had gone into the bush rather than attend for treatment.

Conclusion.

In regard to IRIARA's request for a mark to be erected between the spheres of influence of the R.C. and L.M.S. Missions, it was made clear to him that the Administration could do nothing in the matter. Missions of any denomination were encouraged by the administration and the fixing of 'boundaries' was out of the question. He was told that the Government and its servants were completely impartial in their attitude to the various Missions and were only concerned with the welfare of the natives, the maintenance of law and order and the administration of justice.

It should be remembered that the views reported in this report are those of IRIARA only but, in view of his influence and to the fact that he has considerably more experience in the mountains than anyone else in the L.M.S. Mission, it is reasonable to assume that most of the other teachers will hold similar opinions.

The idea of the educated Papuan passing on his knowledge to his uneducated fellow countrymen is an admirable one in all respects but it also contains an element of danger if not supervised in its beginnings. The mountain native is a temperamental and excitable man - at one moment a verylikeable personality with a keen sense of humour and in the next a savage who will commit murder for the sake of being able to wear a few special plumes at a dance.

A.D.O.

28/7/47

WHHQ
DO 7/8/47

Goilala Police Camp
Kairuku Sub-District
Central Division,
PAPUA.

The District Officer,
KAIRUKU.

28th July 1947

Supply of KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

At the present time the easiest method of supplying this camp would be by 'drops' from a plane. The following information may be of use to a plane trying to find the camp for the first time and I would refer to the map accompanying Patrol Report No.13 of 46/47.

Geographical Position. 8° 08'.2 S. 146° 52'.1 E.

Bearing 050° distant 8.75 stat. miles from the summit of Mt Yule.

Altitude of the camp = 6000 ft.

Directions.

On leaving Mt.Yule and setting a course of 050° the large dancing village of GUARILAVAVA will be seen directly ahead. The village is situated on the crest of a long grass spur running up from the junction of the KUNIMAIPA and JEVI WATAIZ rivers. The village is situated on the edge of the timber line and the pointed roof of the main dubu is clearly visible from the summit of Mt Yule.

The course of 050° leaves to the eastward a number of forest clad mountains of which the most conspicuous is Mt BISORI which is the highest and has a prominent peak which is clearly visible from Mt Yule. To the westward of the course lies the valley of the KUNIMAIPA. The course passes over the valleys of the LAIMA and TINIMUNU creeks- tributaries of the KUNIMAIPA- on the spurs between which are a number of small villages.

The Police camp will not be visible until the plane passes over GUARILAVAVA when it will be seen just over the crest of the spur about 200 yds from the village in a grass area. The camp is on the southern side of the JEVI WATAIZ valley.

The JEVI WATAIZ is a large stream- nearly as big as the KUNIMAIPA - which flows westward from Mt St Mary to join the KUNIMAIPA.

The whole of the grass spur between the camp and the junct--ion of the KUNIMAIPA and JEVI WATAIZ rivers is suitable for 'drops', the only precaution necessary being the attachment of a white bandage to each package. The bandage will act as a streamer and facilitate the recovery of stores which may fall into the large areas of cane grass in this area.

The camp has white calico strips with which to mark the most suitable area for the 'drop'.

Transport by carriers or Pack team.

If Air Transport is not avail--able recourse will have to be had to carriers for the present.

Mr P.O.Driver told me on my return that the Asst. Director of District Services had said that there was some possibility of Air Transport being commenced to TAPINI Drome which is considered safe for use. It is to be hoped that this will be possible since it will mean the end of a great deal of worry and uncertainty.

There are three routes that can be used to carry stores from GOILALA to the KUNIMAIPA namely :-

(1) Via the AIWARA valley to TEPARAI and thence over Mt St Mary to the Kunimaipa valley. Time 5 days.

Transport by carriers etc contd.

(2) Via KERAU,LOWA valley, LOLOIPA Valley and thence over the divide into the KUNIMAIPA. Time 4-5 days.

(3) Via TAPINI and the western side of the LOLOIPA valley to BOME where the track meets the one from KERAU and goes over the divide to the KUNIMAIPA. Time 5 days.

Route (1) is only available in fine weather since it reaches an altitude of 11,000 ft and is a severe strain on loaded carriers.

Route (2) and (3) are much the same. Route (2) is probably shorter but as it traverses the three divides separating the AIWARA and LOWA, the LOWA and LOLOIPA and the LOLOIPA and KUNIMAIPA, each of which is over 7000 ft, it is not an easy road.

Route (3) from TAPINI is slightly longer but as it follows the LOLOIPA there are no high crossings to be made until that between it and the KUNIMAIPA. In my opinion this route is the best from the view of constructing a graded track suitable for horse or mule transport.

During the last patrol a survey was made of this route in order to estimate the amount of work that would have to be done to make a track. It was found that it would be possible to grade a track from the present bridge site on the LOLOIPA up to the village of BOME.

There are no deep re-entrants on the western side of the LOLOIPA valley and there are villages all the way up.

From BOME the track could make the gap on the shoulder of Mt AURAVA (height 7600 ft) and then follow the range down to GUARILAVAVA. It appears to be a straight forward job and, given sufficient tools, could probably be put through in 6-9months.

The actual distance from TAPINI to GUARILAVAVA is 20 miles by the present track. Allowing for the extra distance that would have to be covered to keep the grade I would estimate that about 35-40 miles of road would have to be cut.

The accompanying map shows the approximate position of the finished road.

Proposals.

The following scheme is submitted for your consideration in regard to the supply of a permanent Police Post in the KUNIMAIPA Valley. It is pointed out that it would of great use whether Air Transport to TAPINI is available or not. The road from GOILALA to TAPINI has been held up mainly through lack of tools and if these were supplied it could be finished very shortly.

(1) Construct of graded track from TAPINI to GUARILAVAVA via the LOLOIPA valley.

This would entail first, the pegging of the road which would probably take about 6 weeks. Secondly the organisation of the whole of the population of the LOLOIPA valley to cut it under police supervision: thirdly, and most important, the supply of sufficient tools for all these men to start work simultaneously.

(2) Construction of a bridge to take animal transport over the LOLOIPA.

(3) A Pack team of about 6-8 animals to be kept at TAPINI to transport stores to the KUNIMAIPA.

Proposals contd.

The LOLOIPA men would construct the track from TAPINI to the AURAVA Gap and the KUNIMAIPA men would build the portion from GUARILAVAVA back to the Gap under the supervision of the Officer at GUARILAVAVA.

If Air Transport eventuates at TAPINI it will greatly simplify matters as the KUNIMAIPA post will then be within 3 days of its supply base.

If this scheme is approved the following tools will be necessary. It is suggested that mattocks and picks could be sent without handles unless they are to be sent by plane. They could also be dropped at TAPINI since tools are heavy and difficult to pack on animals without damage both to them and to the saddlery.

100 Mattocks

100 Picks

50 Shovels

50 Crowbars

Until the road is pegged one officer will have to remain in the LOLOIPA to do the work since it is beyond the average native so that patrolling in other parts of the district will have to be curtailed until the pegging is finished. After that police will be able to supervise the work satisfactorily.

I would point out that we have still 2 - 3 months of fine weather left before the wet season commences and if tools were supplied forthwith that work could commence immediately.

In conclusion I would state that there is very little hope of finding a drome site anywhere in the KUNIMAIPA valley so that supplies must be either 'dropped' or sent in overland.

[signature] A.D.O.
28.7.47.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA/NEW GUINEA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
15 AUG 1947

Sub-District Office,
Kairuku, C. D.,
7th August, 1947.

File: 30/2 - 61½

D.D.S. & N.A.,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT GOILALA No.1 of 47/48.

Above Report by Mr. C.J. Adamson, A.D.O. enclosed in triplicate.

AMNESTY for Past Crimes: I quite agree with the A.D.O.'s remarks on page 6 in re this matter. Does this measure have your approval please.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES: I am taking up Uniform and Equipment for 75 V.C.'s with me in a few days time. Another 50 will be required and Reqn. to that effect is already in.

KUNIMAIPA POLICE POST: GUARILAVAVA is the provisional site for this post. Whether we can keep it up depends on transport. Once we have put our hand to the plough with these mountain people, it is the worst poss--ible policy to withdraw. In view of the Mission activities reported in a separate memo enclose with his report, it would be a fatal mistake to pull out. GUARILAVAVA is bearing 050 degrees, 8.75 stat. miles from the summit of Mt. Yule.

SUPPLY OF THIS POLICE POST. A.D.O. has forwarded a memo dated the 28th ultimo on the question of a road to GUARILAVAVA from TAPINI drome. I have instructed him to go ahead with it and am sending up all road making tools available. (Copy of this memo attached).

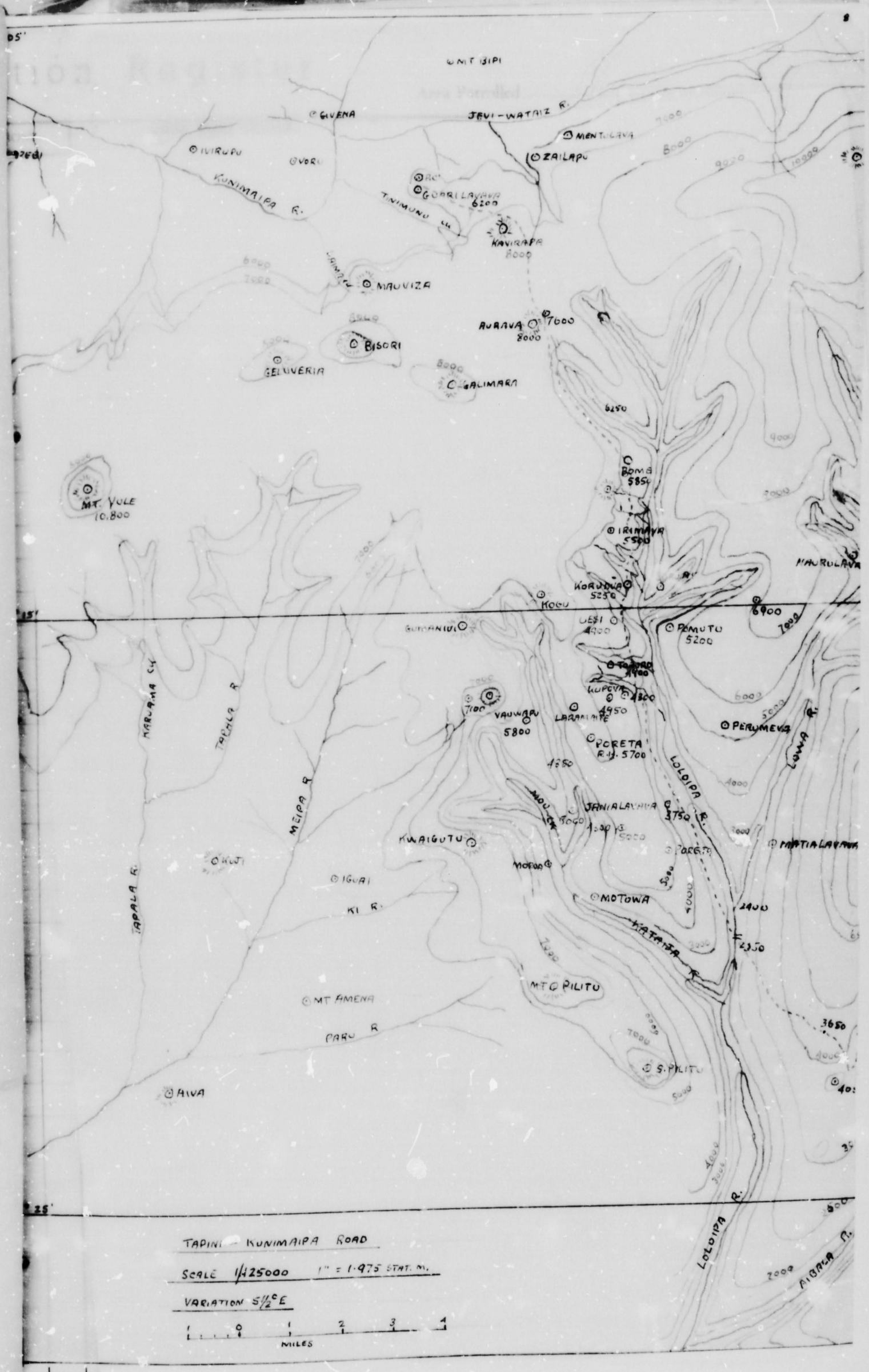
A most interesting report and it is very pleasing to find that Mr. Adamson has now completely recovered from his disability, the enormous distances he can travel in a day prove that.

MAP: Could a sunprint be made of enclosed accurate map and 4 copies sent here please.

S/C

W.H.H. Thompson
(W.H.H. THOMPSON)
District Officer.

COPY TO: A.D.O. Goilala.


MT BIPI
GIVENA
JEVI-WATAIZ R.
MENTULAVA
ZAILAPU
IVIRUPU
VORU
KUNIMAIPA R.
GUARILAVAVA
6200
TINIMUNU CK
KAVIRAPA
8000
MAUVIZA
AURAVA
7600
8000
BISORI
GELUVERIA
GALIMARA
6250
BOMB
5850
MT. YULE
10.800
IRIMAVA
5500
KORUDUA
5250
KOGU
6900
GUMANIVI
POMUTU
5200
KUPOVA
4300
4950
VAUWAPU
5800
LARAMAITE
PORETA
R.H. 5700
PERUMEVA
LOLOIPA R.
LOWA R.
JANIALAVAVA
3750
MATIALAVAVA
KWAIGUTU
MOROA
MOTOWA
KATAIJA R.
2400
2350
KUJI
IGUAI
KI R.
MEIPA R.
TAPALA R.
KARUAMA CK
MT PILITU
MT AMENA
PARU R.
S. PILITU
AIVA
3650
LOLOIPA R.
AIBALA R.
TAPINI - KUNIMAIPA ROAD
SCALE 1/125000 1" = 1.975 STAT. M.
VARIATION 5½°E
MILES

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Gsilala) Report No. 2 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by S.S. Smith P.O.

Area Patrolled Tonamena, Ivirupu, Komu & Givena areas Kunimaipa Valley

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 25/7/1947 to 2/8/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Inspection and extension of Govt. influence

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

P.R. No. 2/47/46

PATROL REPORT

PATROL FROM:- GUARILAVAVA Police Post, KUNIMAIPA Valley, GOILALA DX, KAIRUKU sub-District, Central Division, Papua.

PATROL TO:- TONAMAMA, IVIRUPU, KONU and GIVENA Areas, KUNIMAIPA Valley.

PURPOSE OF PATROL:- (i) Inspection

(ii) Extension of Government Influence

PATROL COMMENCED:- 25th July, 1947.

PATROL COMPLETED:- 2nd August, 1947.

PATROL PERSONNEL:- S.S. Smith, P.O. i/c GUARILAVAVA Police Post,
L/Cpl. IRIRI, R.P.C.
Const. KAIRI, "
" KOMBAPA, "
" MAILAU, "
" MAREA, "
Interpreter KOPAI
Personal Servant
20 KUNIMAIPA carriers (average number).

COST OF PATROL:-

5 lbs. red Face Paint 1 lb. yellow " " 5 lbs. Salt 1 trade Mirror 1 6" Knife 1 lb. trade Tobacco	Includes purchase of rations for RP.C. and Interpreter.

PREVIOUS PATROLS:- District Services - vide Goilala Patrol Reports Nos. 5 and 10 of 46/47.

Medical - No record of any patrols to this area.

MAP OF PATROL ROUTE:- Sketch map attached hereto. Main positions fixed by triangulation (theodolite) by Mr. A.D.O. Adamson (vide Goilala P.R. No. 5 of 46/47)

PATROL DIARY

Friday, 25th July, 1947.

I had planned to commence this patrol yesterday, the 24th July, and had sent for Vill. Const. ZUPA of TONAMENA to arrange for carriers. He reported that all his men were away at a small feast. Newly appointed Probationary Vill. Const. LIREA of MENTULAVA here on a visit with a number of his men and full of enthusiasm over his new appointment, filled the gap.

Patrol moved off at about 0815 hrs. from Police Camp at GUARILAVAVA. (Note - times in this diary are approximate only as I have no watch). Followed GUARILAVAVA Spur for 10-15 minutes and then decended to TIMINUMU Creek which we crossed at 3700 ft. (by aneroid Climbed to HANARAVA "spell place" (4420 ft.) where we were met by Vill. Const. ZUPA and a few of his men he had managed to collect in the meantime. He had cooked sweet potatoes ready for the carriers.

Continued on to AU'PULU village and ascended from here to JUWIP'KIAP village, where we camped. Height 5200 ft. Both these villages are in the TONAMENA Group.

Gave GUARI MENTULAVA carriers pieces of paper and instructed Vill. Const. LIREA to take them back to GUARILAVAVA Police Camp where they will be paid in face paint by Constables ORERA and DOGODA, who have been left in charge there.

TONAMENA women brought in large quantity of sweet potatoes, taro and pumpkins during the afternoon. Most of the men still away. Will remain here to-morrow and give Vill. Const. ZUPA - a very earnest and willing official - a chance to call them together.

Stages - GUARILAVAVA (6100 ft.) to TIMINUMU Ck. (3700 ft.) to HANARAVA "Spell Place" (4420 ft.) to JUWIP'KIAP village - TONAMENA Group (5200 ft.)
Walking Time - approx. 3 hrs.

Saturday, 26th July, 1947.

In Camp at JUWIP'KIAP Village - TONAMENA Group.

Decended to AU'PULU village with L'Cpl. IRIRI and Vill. Const. ZUPA to inspect a possible site for a police camp seen by Mr. A. D. O. Adamson and myself when at UMUITU village - GIVENA Group - on 21st July, 47. This site is slightly below - about 100 ft. - and about 10 minutes walk away from AU'PULU village. It is about 5 acres in area, most of it naturally flat or undulating ground covered in kunakuna with clumps of young bamboo. There is good timber above and below it and a small stream nearby. Vill. Const. ZUPA is quite willing to let the Government have it as a Police Camp but said it was a bad place and his people never lived there because of a small cane grass swamp in which lived an evil spirit. Anyone who slept there overnight got sick and one of the symptoms was swollen stomach. The water was also bad and was left to the pigs.

I am impressed with the site as a possible position for a Police Camp. It seems to have the following advantages over the present camp at GUARILAVVA - near good building timber; naturally flat ground (the largest area I have seen in this area to date); lower and warmer (about 4000 ft.); on the bend of the KUNIMAIPA and commands a view up both legs of the river - as far as GAGAVE at the head of the Valley and GIRERI to the North West; IVIRUPU, VORUVORU and GIVENA areas easier of access. Most serious disadvantage is that, although only about 2 to 3 hrs. away from GUARILAVAVA it would add another day to the already long (4 day) walk from GOILALA. Also the population here is less than at GUARILAVAVA and native food, upon which the camp at present depends to a large extent, is not so plentiful. However, as I shall probably have a Rest House and Police Barracks erected here I told the L'Cpl. what was in my mind so that he may know what to do if I send him.

Returned to camp. Vill. Const. ZUPA has 23 TONAMENA carriers here by 1700 hrs. Raining.

Sunday 27th July, 1947.

Left TONAMENA for IVIRUPU Area shortly after dawn. Decended to LA'IMA Creek which divides the TONAMENA area and flows into the bend of the KUNIMAIPA. Climbed to track below KANURAI village and followed it along grassy slopes parallel to and south of the KUNIMAIPA. A naturally good grade. Reached the end of ZOINAMA Spur

Sunday 27th Contd.

about 2½ hrs after leaving JUWIP'KIAP village and decended precipitously to the KUNIMAIPA which we crossed at 2600 ft. Climbed over a bad track to GOI'EVA village on the north bank. Met by Vill. Const. GOLOPUI and his son MAUTE on spur near village, which is one of the IVIRUPU Group. Made camp just below village at 4700 ft.

Paid off the TONAMENA carriers with face paint and, after a meal, they returned to their area in charge of Vill. Const. ZUPA.

The IVIRUPU women brought in a large quantity of sweet potatoes and taro during the afternoon.

Vill. Const. GOLOPUI asked to replace TONAMENA carriers with 30 of his men. He assured me he would have no trouble in getting them.

About 1600 hrs. three native Mission Teachers of the L.M.S. Inland Mission arrived in the camp, led by M. T. IRIALA. He told me that they had been to a meeting of the native teachers held at GIREBI and were returning to their stations - he to GUARILAVAVA, KASARI to VORUVORU and MEAPI to GIVENA. M.T. KASARI is a teacher of whom I had no record. He is an ex-P.I.B. soldier and was wearing his uniform and had his discharge certificate. Told me he had seen service at FINCHAFEN during the war and had been wounded there, losing two fingers. He is taking his wife with him to VORUVORU.

On 23rd July, at GUARILAVAVA, I received a note sent by Native Mission Teacher KARAVA (L.M.S.) stationed at GIREBI. It was written in garbled English but was to the effect that he had been told by some local natives that "the Government" wanted to see him but that, as he had not received a letter and throught the natives were trying to mislead him, he had not come. I took the opportunity of telling the three teachers while they were in the camp that should I want them at any time I would send a letter by a Constable and not to believe native rumours.

Stages - JUWIP'KIAP village (5200 ft.) to LA'IMA Creek to ZOINATA Spur to KUNIMAIPA (2600 ft.) to GOI'EVA village (4700 ft.)

Walking Time - approx. 4 hrs.

Monday 28th July, 1947.

In camp at GOI'EVA. Vill. Const. GOLOPUI has not been able to collect 30 carriers needed by the patrol although he has almost shouted himself hoarse. He is an almost legendary figure in this area owing to his former prowness as a fighting chief of the IVIRUPU but now, after many years enthusiastic service as a Vill. Constable, he is an old man. I notice that his legs are shaky and his breath short. His son MAUTE is a youth of about 17 yrs. and is too young to succeed his father - or so it seemed to me at first sight. I suggested to Vill. Const. GOLOPUI that, as he could not get around as easily as once did a Councillor might help him to control his scattered people. He was very much against the idea. His son MAUTE (who speaks Police Motu, having spent some time at KAIRUKU where he was trained as an Interpreter) tells me that the people in the villages to the west of GOI'EVA - SUASI, VARISA and OROCO - are known as the NELEME, although they are in IVIRUPU Group and come under GOLOPUI's control. They have a chief named MWENA'ETAUWE.

Tuesday 29th July, 1947.

The 30 IVIRUPU carriers (none, I notice, from the NELEME villages) turned up during the night. Left GOI'EVA village shortly after dawn. Crossed MORE Creek and climbed through forest country to a ridge which is the divide between the KOMU and IVIRUPU areas. Height 5800 ft. 5600 ft.

Decended to MORE Creek/(Same name as that flowing past SUASI?) and climbed to the old village site of BO'PI where Councillor ALAVEE met us. Escorted us to first KOMU village where we made camp. Height 5900 ft.

IVIRUPU carriers anxious to return so paid them in face paint and they left in charge of MAUTE (Vill. Const. GOLOPUI did not feel up to the journey after his exertions yesterday).

Very few KOMU people in sight and it was not until early afternoon the women began to bring in food.

Tuesday 29th contd.

These people were very timid on the visit of the last patrol (vide Goilala P.R. No.10 under dates 26th and 27th April,1947). Their Councillor, ALAVETE, is a very enthusiastic type who speaks fair MOTU having served a sentence in gaol in Port Moresby. I shall remain here to-morrow and see if he can get more of his people to come in. I have also asked him for 20 carriers to replace the IVIRUPU men.

L.M.S. Native Mission Teacher AIWARI and his wife visited the camp during the afternoon. The L.M.S. station is about 15 minutes walk further on. Xx

Stages - GOTAVA village (4700 ft.) to KOMU-IVIRUPU Divide (LAMI'PEKULI) 5800 ft. to MORE (or WATAI Ck) 3600 ft. to KOMU(3900')
Walking time - approx. 4½ hrs.

Wednesday 30th July,1947.

In camp at KOMU.

Visited L.M.S. Station on KOMU Spur this morning. Mission Teacher AIWARI has six pupils - local children - who sang hymns in MOTU for my benefit. The teacher showed me a book containing the names of 26 KOMU children but, he complained, only 5 regularly attended the school. Promised I would make it known (as did the ADO on his visit here on 5th March last) that the Government would like the KOMU children to attend the Mission school. The teacher also complained that when Councillor ALAVETE was absent or sick (as he was a couple of months ago after his return from KAIRUKU) the natves would not bring him food. As he has no trade or anything with which to buy food I advised him to make himself independent as possible by making a garden and gave him a few seeds I happened to have with me.

Noticed garden fires in the GURIZA area to the south west and am told that many of these people are back in their villages. They decamped on Mr. P.O. Chester's approach last April (vide Goilalai P.R. No.10 of 46/47 under April 21 to 25 inc.). The Mission Teacher tells me he has not been able to make much contact with the UMI people to the north of KOMU. The GURIZA people will have nothing to do with anyone, it seems.

Returned to camp. Much food has been brought in and Const. KOMBAPA returned to the camp with a large cassowary shot on the river flat below the camp.

Thursday 31st July, 1947.

Woke this morning with a badly swollen ankle and cannot get my boot on. Result of an infected leech bit, I think. As we have plenty of food decided to remain in camp.

Sent two more police down to the river to see if they could get another cassowary - they are hungry for meat as I have only been able to give them a tin each a week when in camp. No luck.

A number of visitors to-day. Appointed Councillor ALAVETE a Probationary Village Constable. He is a very enthusiastic and willing man and,is a chief of KOMU and the natives certainly seem to obey him. He received his Councillors medal some months ago and has been carrying out the duties of a Vill. Const. in his area.

Friday 1st August, 1947.

Broke camp shortly after dawn and left KOMU for GIVENA via Mt. SAUKU and Mt. AMUI. Have 25 KOMU men carrying, in charge of Prob. Vill. Const. ALAVETE.

Followed heavily timbered spur of Mt. SAUKU to 6400 ft. and decended slightly to headwaters of MORE Creek and climbed to a shoulder of Mt. AMUI at 6600 ft. Decended from here to TAPARA'JETA village, GIVENA area (5000 ft.) and made camp. Prob. Vill. Const. SIRAPA waiting in the village with tent poles cut ready.

Paid off KOMU carriers who went off visiting friends in the GIVENA villages. Asked Vill. Const. SIRAPA to replace them with GIVENA men.

Women brought in ample food during the afternoon and a number

Friday 1st August contd.

of visitors in the camp, although they did not remain long.

L.M.S.Mission Teacher MEAPI, stationed at GIVENA, visited the camp during the afternoon. Had nothing to report. Everything seems quiet here.

Stages - KOMU (5900 ft.) to Mt.SAUKU Spur (6400 ft.) to MORE Ck. to Mt.AMUI spur (6600 ft.) to TAPARA'JETA village - GIVENA Area (5000 ft.)

Saturday 2nd August,1947.

Broke camp shortly after dawn and left TAPARA'JETA for GUARILAVAVA Police Post with 17 GIVENA carriers.

Decended to KUNIMAIPA River and crossed bridge (3400 ft.) Climbed spur of Mt.BIPI to spell place at 4400 ft. Gradually decended to JEVI WATAIZ R. crossing (3400 ft.). Climbed to GUARILAVAVA (6100).

Constables ORERA and DOGODA reported everything in order. Const. IPO reported as having arrived at the Police Camp from TAPINI 'drome three days previous. He had brought 2 bags of rice, an old tent fly and some kerosene - stores which had to be left owing to shortage of carriers on 11th July,47. He has waited until my return to take back mail.

END OF DIARY

GENERAL REMARKS.

Purpose of Patrol: This patrol was made with the following objects in view - (i) to link up with the route of the patrol on which I accompanied Mr. A.P.C.Adamson through the GAMAIWAI, OMU and AMENA areas between 18th and 21st July, 1947, (ii) to inform the natives of the establishment of the Police Post at GUARILAVAVA, (iii) to appoint Village Constables on probation and subject to confirmation by higher authority, (iv) to inspect possible camp site near TOMAMENA villages, (v) to acquaint myself of the area and natives of the middle and south-eastern KUNIMAIP

Village Constables:- I have now seen 7 Probationary Village Constables and 4 Village Constables. Most of these men have been appointed by previous patrols. They are all chiefs of their people and there is no doubt that, without their active assistance, patrolling here would be much more difficult. Their people do not live in villages, as I have always understood the meaning of the word, but are in scattered hamlets on the slopes of the various mountains which go to make up the topography of the area. It needs the voice of someone in authority, and with powerful lungs, to call even a dozen of them together. The impression I gained is that this authority so far appears to owe little to the fact that they are Village Constables and d representatives of the Government. As chiefs (some, I understan hereditary) and leaders in war, dances, feasts etc. they are already men of standing in the community. With the abolition of warfare, from which the most powerful leaders such as GOLOPUI, sprang, these powers are growing less but I think we could bolster up the authority of our appointees quite a lot by providing them xxxh all with proper, and much coverted, Village Constable's uniforms, only three of which I have seen in the Valley to date. Some of our appointees have been on probation now for months and are well worthy of appointment. A list of their names etc. is appended.

Carriers:- During the patrol I did not use the R.P.C. to obtain carriers but left that task to the Village Constables for it is a very good test of their influence. The natives here are not used to carrying as most patrols bring their own carriers and they have rarely been called upon. They definitely do not like the task and one of the main difficulties of this camp will be to obtain carriers .. especially at this time of the year - the dry season and the season for dances when half the population seems to be on the move. The village near the camp, GUARILAVAVA, has been deserted - except for a few old people and children - for weeks now and most the men from ZAILAPU? METULAVA, GAMAIWAI, OMU, GIVENA and KUBUNU are on their way to a dance near KERAU, at KUNIMA, in the GOILALA. That is to say, a large proportion of the population is leaving the valley altogether for a couple of weeks.

Mission Activities:- On this patrol I met four of the L.M.S. Inland Mission Native Teachers. They had nothing to report ~~except for~~ other than the incidents covered in the diary under dates 27th and 30th July and 1st August. I have heard of no other Mission activities in this area. The Rev. H.A. Brown is expected here sometime in August. Native Mission Teachers are stationed at present in GUARILAVAVA, GIVENA, KOMU, GIREBI, IVIRUPU, VORUVORU area, and GIREBI. Few children appear to be attending their schools. I saw six at KOMU and I heard that a number atten at GIREBI.

D.P 11

Health:- The health of the natives in this area seems to be excellent. The only cases of serious illness I heard of were three natives, all of whom had visited KAIRUKU within the last few months. One of them - Vill. Const. ALAVETS of KOMU-has recovered but the other two, a youth of TOMAMENA and Councillor INAWAI of VORUVORU, are still ill. I gave the youth a course of atebrine to take and I have instructed the village officials that if any native wants to visit KAIRUKU to report to me. I shall give him a note to the D.O. and it should, I think, be an easy matter to keep a check on cases of malaria in the Valley. As no doubt the A.DO. has reported there are two cases of what appears to be V.D. here. A Native Medical Assistant with a supply of drugs would be a definite assert to the camp. I am sure the natives would welcome some medical attention and it would have the effect also of gaining their confidence. Many cases of scabies have been noticed and there are no doubt other minor diseases which would come to light if a medical assistant were stationed here.

Native Affairs:- No cases were brought before me on this patrol. Things seems to be very quiet in the Valley. Most of the natives are preoccupied with dances and will be for a few weeks until, I am told, the wet season sets in. I have not yet seen a dance but there is a large one to be held at GUARILAVAVA near the camp in a few weeks time and I am told that guests from AMUGANIAWA, TAU'UNI, OROROGAIVARA, KAINE, LOWA and LOLOIPA have been invited.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

No.	Lce-Cpl. IRIRI	N.C.O. i/c of the Detachment of R.P.C. at GUARILAVAVA Police Post. An experienced and reliable N.C.O.
No.	Const. KAIRI	A good, Steady Constable.
No.	" KOMBAPA	A good, steady Constable.
No.	" MAILAU	A good, steady Constable.
No.	" MAREA	A good, steady Constable.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

Vill. Const. ZUPA controls the TOUAMENA Group of villages. Has been a Vill. Const. for some time and has a full issue of equipment. Reports to KAIRUKU. Is a good, energetic man who takes his duties very seriously. Register No. 205 (or 58?)

Vill. Const. KATAIA controls ZAILAPU group of villages. Has been a Vill. Const. for some time but has not been issued with equipment. Register No. 202 (or66?)

Vill. Const. MAIAI controls GUARILAVAVA group. Has been a Vill. Const. for some time. No equipment. Reg. No. 200. Takes his duties seriously. Is very pleased to have the Police Camp near his village and gave a large block of land for its site. Keeps the camp supplied in food.

Vill. Const. GOLOPUI - controls IVIRUPU group of villages (includes NILEME people). Has been a Vill. Const. for many years and is an enthusiastic supporter of the Government. Is an old man who is finding his duties increasing arduous. Has full issue of equipt.

GIRAPA - Vill. Const. on probation. Is a Chief of the GIVENA people. Is taking his duties very seriously. Has no equipment other than a red rami and a sheath knife. Issued with a Register provisionally numbered K.1.

KURAVA - Vill. Const. on probation. Appt. by Mr. A. D. O. O'Malley (sometime in 1943?). Controls MUKU'ETU village in the OMU area. No. equipment. Has been issued with Register (prov. No. K. 2). Chief in the OMU area.

TNAI'A - Vill. Const. on probation. Chief of GAGAIVE area. No equipment other than a red rami. Issued with Register (prov. No. K. 3

KOTOMARI - Vill. Const. on probation. Chief of the GANAIWAI people. No equipment. Has been issued with Register (prov. No. K. 4).

MO'RUA - Vill. Const. on probation. Chief of AMENA people. On boundary between OMU and GIVENA who are enemies. Useful as his people are friendly with both. No equipment. Reg. (K. 5) issued.

LERUA - KOMAIA - Vill. Const. on probation. Chief of MENTULAVA people. No equipment. Issued with Register (K. 6).

ALAVETE - Vill. Const on probation. Chief of the KOMU people. No equipment. Issued with Register (K. 7).

D Smith P.D.
i/c Guarilavava
Police Post
Kunimaipa

30/1/65

File No. - 30/1.

District Office, Kairuku,
Central Division.

20th. August, 1947.

D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 47/48 GOILALA.

Please find enclosed the above report in triplicate by P.O. S.S. Smith.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES. I brought up 75 V.C. Uniforms and Equipment to Goilala Police Camp on the 20th. instant. Mr. A.D.O. Adamson is sending 2o to P.O. Smith, who is now installed at the GUARILAVAVA Temporary Police Camp. P.O. Smith will select suitable men for appointment for approval of A.D.O. I regard it as essential for pacification of this area that these V.C's be appointed as soon as possible.

SITE OF CAMP. A.D.O. suggests that permanent camp site should not be selected till the question of Air Transport to TAPINI 'drome is settled.

P.O. Smith is doing well in a ~~[illegible]~~ job, of which the difficulties are not decreased by two rival Missions starting operations in the KUNIMAIPA.

W H H Thapan
.....D.O.
KAIRUKU C.D.

Copy to; A.D.O. Goilala.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
4 - SEP 1947
NATIVE AFFAIRS

D.O. C D Moresby

Copy of Goilala P/R. No. 2 47/48

for your information

I also attach maps of KUNIMAIPA

+ Goilala area. Will you please have one of your P.Os make a copy of it in Black INK & return the original & copy here and I will have sun prints made. Blue & brown inks are unsuitable for sun prints

[illegible] 8/9

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.3C-1-65

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

9th September 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY,

PATROL REPORT NO.2 OF 47/48 - GOILALA

Copy of Goilala Patrol Report No.2 of 47/48 for your information.

I also attach map of KUNIMAPA and Goilala area. Will you please have one of your Patrol Officers make a copy of it in BLACK INK and return the original and copy here and I will have sun prints made. Blue and brown inks are unsuitable for sun prints.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR

30-1-65

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
17 SEP 1947
NATIVE AFFAIRS

MCWR/MB.

File 30-5/535,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

12th September, 1947.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.2 of 47/48 - GOILALA

Your DS.30-1-65 of 9th September, 1947, refers.

Would it be possible to drop V.C. equipment only at this camp GUARILAVAVA, on the next occasion a drop is made at GOILALA.

From the Patrol Officer's remarks it would appear that the issue of equipment would help consolidate the position of the Village Constables who appear useful men.

A copy of the Assistant District Officer's map will be made as soon as possible.

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.

DO at the present time we are experiencing difficulty in getting private air lines to do any dropping and the prospect of getting the use of RAAF plane is very remote.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30/1/65.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

23rd September, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

Refyour 30-6/3/35 of 17/9/47

At the present time we are experiencing difficulty in getting private air lines to do any dropping, and the prospect of getting the use of a R.A.A.F. plane is very remote.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

Map Council to Pilot

P/A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-5/577,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

22nd September, 1947.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.2 of 47-48 - GOILALA

Your memorandum 30-1-65 dated 9th September, 1947, refers.

A Patrol Officer has made a rough black ink copy of the map of the KUNIMAIPA and GOILALA area. Both the original and copy are returned herewith.

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
27 SEP 1947
ANTHROPOLOGY

File 30-5/593,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

MCWR/MB.

25th September, 1947.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.2 - 47/48 GOILALA

Reference this office letter No.30-5/535 of 12th September, 1947.

Mr. Thompson, recently District Officer, KAIRUKU, has informed me that on his recent patrol to GOILALA a supply of uniforms were delivered to the Camp.

In view of this the suggestion of a drop is withdrawn.

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.

PIA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Gsilala) Report No. 3 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by F. G. Driver P.O.

Area Patrolled Gsilala P. Camp to Guarilavava P.P.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 7/8/1947 to 16/8/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Deliver supplies to Guarilavava Police Post.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Pop

Over 13 | Females in Child Birth
M | F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT No. 3 - 47/48.

REPORT OF PATROL BY F.G. DRIVER, PATROL OFFICER, GOILALA POLICE CAMP TO GUARILAVAVA POLICE POST AND RETURN TO GIOLALA POLICE CAMP.

DATE LEFT STATION; 7th. August, 1947.
DATE RETURNED; 16th. August, 1947.

OBJECTS OF PATROL; 1. To deliver supplies to GUARILAVAVA Police Post in KUNIMAIPA.

LAST PATROLS TO AREA;

District Services.
1. Patrol by C.J. Adamson and S.P. Smith to open Police Post.

Medical Services.
1. No definite record of any patrols carried out in the area.

PARTY COMPRISED;
1. F.G. Driver, Patrol Officer.
2. R.P.C. 1 N.C.O. 4 Constables, 1 Interprete ITA.
3. Carriers - 40 recruited from MINARU, Goilala District. 20 recruited from KERAU, Goilala District.

COST OF PATROL;

Payment of Carriers.
1. £ 10

R.P.C. Rations, purchase n/f's, V.C's etc.

Paint	½	lb. ea. red and yellow.
Salt	10	lbs.
Calico	2	ft.
Knife 10"	1	
Mirror	1	

Rations for 5 R.P.C. for 1 week.

MAPS; Map of patrol copied from Mr. C.J. Adamson's map of area. Scale 2 mls. to 1 inch.

DATE; 18th. August, 1947.

F.G. Driver .....P.O.
Goilala Police Camp.

Sam
JB 6/9

PATROL REPORT. GOILALA No. 3 - 47/48.

D I A R Y .

THURSDAY 7th. August, 1947.

Left Goilala Police Camp at 0700 hrs. with 40 carriers, 1 N.C.O. and 3 Constables of R.P.C. The 4th. Const. had departed at daybreak for KERAU to recruit a further 26 carriers who were to take 13 bags rice which was to be delivered today at KERAU Mission by the Mule Team.which had left Goilala the day before.

Descended along the MAINE Spur to the Native Bridge crossing the AIBALA River, after a short time spent repairing the bridge, crossed it and moved on ~~xx~~ following the river - bed for about ½ a mile. Commenced the long climb up OROROGAIVERA Spur at 0910 hrs. passed through the village of GUMINA at 1240 hrs. and travelled on to KERAU MISSION, arriving there at 1305 hrs.

The Mule team had arrived with the rice and later in the afternoon Consts. MONEGA (who had come over the day before) and KENAWA reported with a further 8 carriers; insufficent to move all the cargo.

While at the Mission heard that the Rev. Father Maye intends to open a Station in the KUNIMAIPA Valley, he intends to take cattle with him on the bush tracks into that valley.

FRIDAY 8th. August, 1947.

Sent Consts. WARAMA and DEMOI to collect a further 18 carriers if possible, they returned about 0830 hrs. with a further 12, these men preferred to carry the rice one man to a bag, so loaded up the cargo and moved out at 0905 hrs. Climbed steadily to the summit of Mt. ESSAUTIER and a short descent to KARIARITSI Barracks, arriving there at 1248 hrs. As the weather did not look too good, decided to remain there in case of rain damaging the cargo.

Owing to a heavy wind a few days before, the roofs of both buildings were blown off, had to put flys on the framework to act as roofs.

Late in the afternoon V.C. GOVIA of KARIARITSI reported, he had been attending the dance at ERUME-LAVAVA.

Sufficent food was provided by 5 women who did about 3 trips each to their gardens to gather food, as the rest of ~~th~~ the population was attending the dance.

Travelling Time 3 hrs. 43 mins. Walking Time 3 hrs. 13 mins.

SATURDAY 9th. August, 1947.

Broke camp at 0615 hrs. and descended to the LOWA River, crossed it at 0730 hrs. Rested for half an hour and then commenced the long climb up the grass covered hill to ERUME-LAVAVA Barracks; all the way up the hill we could see people watching the approach of the partol, they had temporarly left the dance and pig - killing to watch us and prepare food for the carriers.

Arrived at ERUME-LAVAVA at 0910 hrs. there was ready cooked food for the carriers, purchased this and issued it to the carriers. Moved out at 0940 hrs. and continued to climb to the top of the spur. Descended to ~~xxxxxxx~~ POMUTU Village where once again cooked food was waiting, arrived there at 1130 hrs. and decided to camp there.

A dance had just finished at this Village and carriers and myself were camped in the numerous 'Dubus' around the dance ground. Here noticed a new type of building , instead of the normal slope of the roof from front to back, this house was of oval shape with a detatched ridgepole and about 2 feet of roofing on either side of the ridgepole, this was separated from the main part of the roof by about 18 inches, this space being entirely open. Enquiry as to the pattern of design of the building leads me to believe that it is a copy of buildings in some part of the MEKEO.

Here a case of Pig - killing was brxought before me, but as the defendant had run away could not do anything about it. Purchased the dead pig for the Police and carriers, paying a 10" knife and mirror for it.

~~Walking~~ Travelling time 5 hrs. 15 mins. Walking time 4 hrs. 15 mins.

SUNDAY 10th. August, 1947.

Departed 0600 hrs. and descended to

SUNDAY 10th. August, 1947. (Contd).

CZACATA Creek, crossed it at 0630 hrs. and climbed to BURUAI Village, V.C. MOTOI reported with plenty cooked food. At this village practically all the women and some of the men had the bones of dead relatives tied round their necks one woman had a complete hand, partly decomposed tied round her neck.

Moved on from BURUAI at 0800 hrs. crossed the LOLOIPA River at 0940 hrs. and climbed to the village of V.C. TETOI where a little cooked food was waiting. Here Const. IFO reported with mail from Mr. Smith, this Const had delivered all the remaining supplies that had been left at TA INI when the Post was opened. He told me that Mr. Smith was out on patrol, having left GUARILAVAVA yesterday.

Arrived at BOMA Camping Ground at 1130 hrs. as there was no building there had to pitch tents for the carriers and myself.

During the late afternoon heavy rain fell and continued to do so most of the night.

Travelling time. 5 hrs. 30 mins. Walking time 4 hrs. 25 mins.

MONDAY 11th. August, 1947.

Prepared to break camp at 0540 hrs. but as it commenced to rain waited till 0600 hrs when the rain eased off, moved out in drizzling rain which ceased about half an hour later and was followed by a heavy fog. Crossed the LOLOIPA River and commenced to climb steadily to the first 'spell place', here found that the mine clock had stopped, moved on to the gap in the spur , thence to the last 'spell place' before the Police Post, rested for a time and then descended to the Post. Approximate time of arrival was about 1200 hrs. Consts. TOMEAPA and MAIMAU reported.

Inspected the stores delivered, the rice bags were damp but the contents was dry.

Stores delivered were 19 bags rice, 2 bags salt, 2 cases meat, 1 case personal stores, 10 axes, 1 new fly, and 2 gals. Kerosene.

As the carriers recruited at UMRAU wished to return to the numerous dances about to start in that area, they requested that they be allowed to return immediately, as they were in friendly country I let them go, as I still had more than sufficent carriers to take my personal belongings back to Goilala.

Rain all afternoon.

TUESDAY 12th. August, 1947.

Remained at GUARILAVAVA all day, during the morning placed all the cargo out in the sun to dry out.

During the afternoon was approached by some of the remaining carriers with a request to return over Mt. St. MARY but as the weather had not been too good for the past few days. decided against it, as even on a sunny day, the Police tell me that it is very cold on the summit of the Mountain, so with fog, and possibly rain, the conditions would be very hard for the carriers.

Sufficent food was purchased to supply the needs of the carriers and to leave some with the Police at the camp when we departed the following day.

WEDNESDAY 13th. August, 1947.

After giving mail to Const MAIMAU and instructing him to take it to Mr. Smith, departed at 0600 hrs. Climbed to the first 'spell place', rested, and moved on at 0700 hrs. Reached the gap at 0855 hrs. and commenced descending to the LOLOIPA River, reached it at 0940 hrs. Climbed to BOMA Camping Ground, arriving at 1035 hrs. Here the patrol rested and tea was given to all the party. V.C. TETOI reported with food but as we were not sleeping there it was issued to the carriers who reluctantly took it as they had food with them which they had brought from GUARILAVAVA. Moved on at 1130 hrs. and recrossed the LOLOIPA at 1210 hrs. Climbed to BURUAI Village where once more food was waiting. Here V.C. MOTOI reported and joined the patrol to report at Goilala. As the carriers were very lightly loaded and showing no sign of strain and were anxious to get to the dances at UMRAU decided to move on to KOMUTU and sleep there.

Left BURUAI at 1335 hrs. and crossed CZACATA Creek at 1419 hrs. Climbed to KOMUTU Village, arriving at

WEDNESDAY 13th. August, 1947 (Contd).

1505 hrs. Although the patrol arrived in fairly late, sufficent food was brought in but the carriers did not want it, as they had eaten all along the track. Also a few Gatoro nuts were brought in, these were quickly taken and eaten.
Travelling time 9 hrs, 05 mins. Walking time 7 hrs. 44 mins.

THURSDAY 14th. August, 1947.

Left POMUTU for ERUME - LAVAVA at 0610 hrs. Arrived at the barracks at 0753 hrs. Hrer cooked food was waiting for the carriers. Left the barracks and descended to LOWA River rested and then commenced the long climb to KARUARIRSI Barracks, arrived there at 1130 hrs. On recomendation of the local V.C. decided to follow his short track.

Left KARIARITSI at 1156 hrs. and climbed a little, then instead of returning over Mt. ESSAUTIER, branched off in a ESE direction, continued along this track which slowly swung round to SSE, whereas KERAU is practically East of the Barracks. I noticed this direction and commented on it, the V.C. was very definite in his reply and again assured us it was a short track and we would soon be at KERAU. We continued to follow the track and I thought there must be a sharp turn to North soon. Travelled on further and once again I commented on the course we were travelling, still the same answer. Eventually we came out on a grass spur and I could see the dance village of GUMIN on the next spur. Our position was about due South of KERAU and still a long spur to climb. Descended along the spur and arrived at OLOPOI Village at 1430 hrs. Descended the side of the spur and crossed the junction of OLOPOI and KUNIM Creeks and commenced the long climb up OROROGAIVERA Spur, arrived at OROROGAIVERA Dance Village where the dance was just finished as they had killed the pigs that afternoon. V.C's of SOPU and EVI AVA reported. Most of the people at this dance will wait for the large one to start at GUNIMA in a few days. Moved on and passed through GUNIMA Village where the people were practising for the dance. The village was all ready with numerous poles completely covered with Gatoro nuts, yams, taro and other foods. Arrived at KERAU Mission at 1710 hrs. This last stage had taken 5¼ hrs. Had the patrol returned over Mt. ESSAUTIER it would have taken 3½ hours.

As the barracks at KERAU, commenced some two months ago was not completed, decided to remain and complete them the next day, and to see the opening of the dance at LAMANAVA Village.
Travelling time 11 hrs, 00 mins. Walking time. 8 hrs. 59 mins.

FRIDAY 15th. August, 1947.

Remained at KERAU all day. The barracks were completed after all workers had taken time off to go and see the dance opening at LAMAMAVA Village.

Shortly after midday paid a visit to the village to see the dance and again that night.

During the day a continual stream of V.C's reported, they had come from OMU in the KUNIMAIPA and other distant places. One LULUAI from GAROWA reported, he and some of his people had come to the dance at the head of the AIWARA Valley and had slowly worked their way down and intend to return after the large dance at GUNIMA. Two of the party of N.G. Natives (ex-P.I.B.) reported they wished to join R.P.C. so told them to report the following morning and to accompany the patrol to Goilala and report to the A.D.O.

SATURDAY 16th. August, 1947.

Sent carriers and 3 Police off at 0645 hrs and followed myself with the other 2 Police at 0738 hrs. Passed through GUNIMA Village at 0758 hrs. and descended the OROROGAIVERA Spur, arriving at the bridge over the AIBALA at 0940 hrs. Here I caught up withthe carriers and we commenced the long climb up the MAINE spur arriving at the Police Camp at 1210 hrs. Reported to the A.D.O. and then paid off all carriers who returned to their village.

E N D O F D I A R Y.

F.G. Drude .....P.O.
Goilala Police Camp.

GOILALA P/R No. 3 - 47/48 GENERAL REMARKS.

VILLAGES.

In most cases, Villages that were passed through or seen were either giving a dance or away attending one. As a result many of the inhabitants were not seen. In all cases, villages were clean and well kept, not many pigs were seen in the villages, and this may have some bearing on the fact that the Villages were clean.

VILLAGE OFFICALS.

Many of these men were seen along the route of the patrol and many reported at KERAU as they were attending the dances around that part.

Two V.C's of MINARU accompanied the patrol to GUARILAVAVA and back and five returned with the patrol to report at Goilala.

These men were most helpful throughout the patrol and supplied ample supplies of both cooked and uncooked food.

NATIVE SITUATION.

Only one case was brought up and that could not be settled, otherwise all seems peaceful.

At the present time there are dances everywhere, visitiors are coming from all over the country to attend the large dance at GUNIMA, along the route, dances were either just finishing up or finished.

HEALTH.

Except for minor sores and injuries, the health seems to be good. One case of what appeared to be Scabies came forward at KOMUTU and the man was advised to come to Goilala for treatment.

Native Agriculture and Native Foods.

New gardens are being planted everywhere, and present crops, by the amount of food supplied seem to be good.

More than sufficent food was supplied at all places where the patrol stopped and all along the route, cooked food was waiting for the carriers' arrival at all villages.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

With the exception of about a mile of road traversed before reaching KERAU Mission, the patrol travelled on 'Bush tracks' all the time.

Bridges crossed were all of native make.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

The following members of the Goilala Detachment accompanied the patrol.

Reg. No.	Rank.	Name.	Remarks.
1746	L/Cpl.	ATAIMBO	A young but good steady N.C.O. Speaks Pidgin English.
1355	Const.	WAPAMA	A good Constable, steady. Speaks TAUADE, PIDGIN English and understands Kunimaipa.
2142	"	KENAWA	A good steady Constable,
2879	"	DEMOI	A good Constable, inclined to be excitable.
3358	"	DUGARI	A steady Constable. Speaks TAUADE.

.....P.O.

Officer of Royal Papuan Constabulary.

GOILALA P/R No. 3 47/48. GENERAL REMARKS.

NATIVE CUSTOMS.

The following customs of dances, marriage laws and modes of living were told to me by the Fathers of the KERAU Mission.

DANCES.

These may be divided into 3 parts, the first being that of the Children; when a child, either male or female becomes of age, a dance is held to celebrate the occasion, after the dance the child is allowed to wear a 'sihi' and become eligible for marriage.

Women's Dances are the next, these usually take place during the late afternoon, and just before the Men's dances commence.

Men's dances are conducted during the day and during the night, the following description of one is the one I saw at LAMANAVA Village,

Shortly after midday, the "Entrance of the Visitors" took place. A group of visitors with faces painted and heads bedecked in Bird of Paradise, Cassowary and other brilliantly coloured plumes, singing and gestulating with spears ran down the slight incline and tore the fence posts away from in front of the Village. The Village was then open to all visitors to attend the dance. The Villagers then danced out to meet all the guests. This is the only time the Villagers danceas it is actually them giving the dance for the visitors. The pigs, food and all other things provided for the dance are given by the Chief of the Village, this person just looks on all the time the dance is in progress.

After the first rush all was quiet for a time then the dancers came in led by a few women, I am told that these women are the wives of the visiting Chiefs, and in the case where the wife is too old to dance, the daughter takes her place. The party of dancers, numbering about 50, all carried spearsand danced for about half an hour, then all ceased till the darkness when dancing would again commence, with drums to replace the spears. After the dancing had ceased everyone sat and talked and ate the food which had been tied to the posts in the Village, this food was yams, taro and Gatoro nuts.

The nights' dancing commenced about 2100 hrs. Prior to the commencement of dancing a very small pig was killed and it's blood allowed to flow on the ground, as I was sitting next to one of the Fathers of KERAU Mission I asked him the reason for this, he told me the native's explanation for this is 'so that the dancers will get the smell of blood in their nostrils'. A short speech by the Chief of the village followed, the translation being that the visitors to broadcast the news far and wide that they had attended a dance at LAMANAVA Village. The dancers had congregated at the Eastern end of the compound which was about 100 yards long, then the 70 odd dancers moved off to their own accompanyment of beats and whistle-blasts.

The front rank of dancers are all the visiting Chiefs [illegible]en laed the dance at night, women do not dance at all during the [illegible]

In the dance itself there seems to be a basic rhythm, this being 3 beats on the drum accompanied by 3 whistle blasts, a short pause, and then a further 2 beats and 2 blasts. The dance step itself is a constant 3 skips forward and 3 skips back then a series ranging from 9 to 12 hops. These 'hops' may vary from a true hop to a sideways movement of the leg in either direction. This is followed by a chant then the whole proceedure is repeated. When the party reach the end of the compound they turn round and return, the Chiefs always being in front.

This dancing and killing pace is kept up all night, and [illegible] morning only the strongest dancers remain, the others slowly dropping out as they become too weary to continue.

Shortly after daybreak the Chief of the Village arises and tells the dancers ' you have danced well, go and sleep' The dancing ceases then, usually during the afternoon the pigs are killed and the dance is ended.

Lighting facilities for the dancers are provided by the women of the Village, it is their duty to supply light, in this case it was supplied by bundles of burning cane grass carried

DANCES (Contd).

by the women, about 6 preceed the dancers and the same number bring up the rear.

In this case the plumes worn at night were far better than the ones worn during the day. During the afternoon only feathers were worn, during the night high headdresses were worn, some being 15 feet long. These are supported by a cane framework of cane strapped to the trunk of the dancer just above the head is a circle of feathers, some being 3 feet in diameter, these feathers are placed flat and in some cases a pattern is worked into the design. The remainder of the headdress is a thin bamboo stick with some of the small branches left on, to these branches are tied tufts of feathers.

The dancing in this case ended at 0530 hrs. that morning a very bedraggled lot of carriers arrived to resume their journey home.

MARRIAGE LAWS.

As in most parts of the Territory, the normal 'Bride price' is paid when a man takes a wife.

Should the man continually thrash his wife she may return to her parents, in this case the people concerned try to come to an agreement, and the woman returrs to her husband.

If the husband dies, there is usually no second 'Bride price' paid if another man wishes to marry the woman, the custom being that if the man wishes the woman to become his wife, he kills a pig in honour of the dead man, the woman then either consents to marriage to this man or runs away, she is not bound to marry this man if she does not wish to. In this matter, occassionally the parents of the women try to 'make court' claiming that they have not received 'price'.

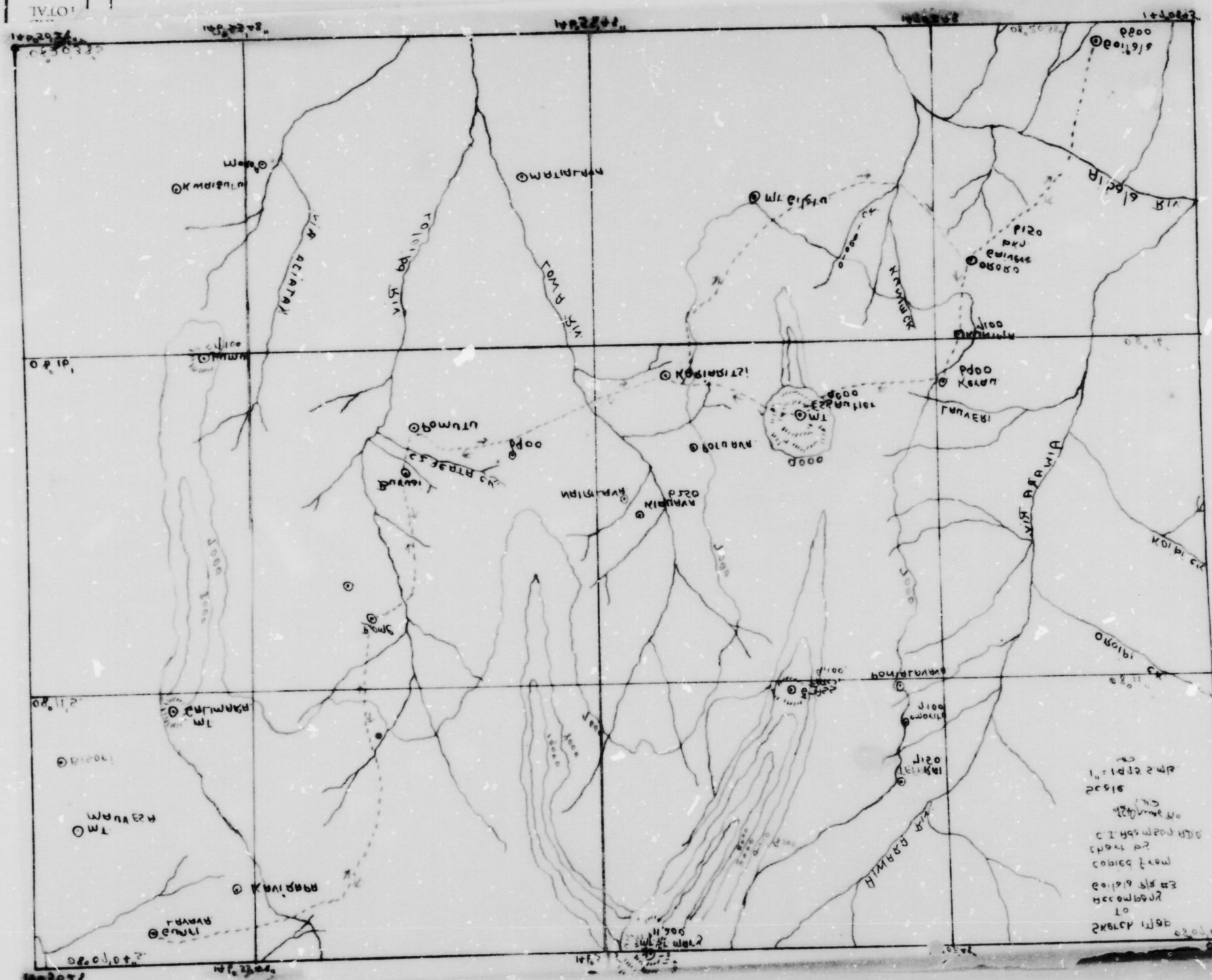
MODES OF LIVING.

At KRUME-LAVAVA I noticed some long, narrow, and very low houses, I asked concerning them but could not get a reply that would satisfy me. All the people would tell me is that these houses were'women's houses'. On my return to KERAU I asked the Fathers, they told me that the buildings house the children, women and pigs. In the KUNIMAIPA there is no separation, all parties sleeping together, whereas in the GOILALA there is a fence separating the pigs from the women and children.

The natives say that the pigs belong to the women and visa versa, also the children, as a result they all sleep in the same house.

When the male children become a certain age they transfer to the dwellings of their fathers.

.....P.O.
Goilala Police Camp.


Mwanza
Kwimba
Magu
Maswa
Meatu
Bariadi
Lamadi
Kisesa
Ngudu
Kwimba
Mwanza
Magu
Maswa
Meatu
Bariadi
Lamadi
Kisesa
Ngudu
Lake Victoria
Simiyu River
Duma
Mwanza
Kisesa
Ngudu
Bariadi
Lamadi
Meatu
Maswa
Magu
Kwimba
Lake Victoria
Simiyu River

ation Register

Area Patrolled.....

TIONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK	STUDENTS	LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES	Size ly	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	ND TOTAL

F

30/1/66

File No. - 47/48.

District Office, Kairuku,
Central Division.

20th. August, 1947.

D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT No. 3 - 47/48.

Above report by P.O. F.G. Driver enclosed in triplicate.

Stores for the temporary Police Camp at GUARILAVAVA were successfully delivered.

Interesting notes on Native Customs and Dances are appended.

W+111 Jiapan
.....D.O.
KAIRUKU C.D.

Copy to; A.D.O. Goilala.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
SEP 1947
NATIVE AFFAIRS

Notes for Annual Report
6/9

Refer Mr. McLeod.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Goilala) Report No. 4 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by J. S. Smith P.O.

Area Patrolled Upper Kunimaipa Valley.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 9/8/1947 to 15/8/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.. ...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Inspection and extension of Govt. influence.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

GOILALA P.R. No. 4 of 47/48.

PATROL REPORT

PATROL FROM:- GUARILAVAVA Police Post, KUNIMAIPA Valley, GOILALA sub-District, KAIRUKU District, Central Division, PAPUA.

PATROL TO:- Upper KUNIMAIPA Valley through the GANI-AWAI, OMU, GAGAVE, AVENA, KUNIMAIPA, ELI and AMENA areas.

PURPOSE OF PATROL;- (i) Inspection

(ii) Extension of Government Influence

PATROL COMMENCED;- 9th August, 1947

PATROL COMPLETED:- 15th August, 1947

PATROL PERSONNEL:-
S.S. Smith, P.O. i/c KUNIMAIPA Police Post
L/Cpl. IRIRI, R.P.C.
Const. ORERA "
" KAIRI "
" MAREA "
" DOGODA "
Interpreter KOPA
Personal Servant
20 KUNIMAIPA carriers (average number)

COST OF PATROL:-
5 lbs. red Face Paint
1 6" knife
3 lbs. salt
1 lb. trade tobacco

PREVIOUS PATROLS:- District Services - vide Goilala P. Repts. Nos. 5 and 10 of 46/47 and 1 of 47/48
Medical } No record of any patrols to this area.

Smith P.O.

MINUTE TO:

DS. 30-1-71.

District Officer,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded for your information, please.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
D.D.S. & N.A.
6/10/47.

PATROL DIARY

Saturday, 9th August, 1947.

Left Police Post at GUARILAVAVA with 5 RP.C. Interpreter and nineteen carriers from ZAILAPU, KUBURU and GANIAWAI villages. Majority of the population in this area away attending a big dance near KERAU in the GOILALA, consequently had some difficulty obtaining sufficient carriers to commence the patrol.

Decended from Police Post (6100') to JEVI WATAIZ River. Crossed by native bridge (3900') and climbed spur to JITURAP ('Bamboo') village (5500').

Most of the people, including V.C. KOTOMARI, absent at dance but few old men and women waiting for patrol with cooked s/potato.

Continued climbing to BIPI Spur. Visited summit (6700') to take bearings etc.

Decended into OMU area and met at BAUMURIA village by V.C. KURANA, ex-V.C. MAWAI and Chief SOIZAP who had cooked food waiting. Chief SOIZAP is, I believe, chief of this part of the OMU area - known as LOBUDONA.

Continued on to OMU Rest House, accompanied by V.C. KURANA and Chief SOIZAP. Made camp. Ht. R/H 5900'.

V.C. GAINAI absent visiting friends across the valley in the GUTOIZ (ELI) area.

Paid off carriers and sent them back. V.C. KATAIA of ZAILAPU and two of his men asked to be allowed to accompany patrol. Consented.

Ample food, mostly sweet potatoes and katoro nuts, brought in during the afternoon.

V.C. GAINAI reported about 1700 hrs. (Note - times, where given, are approximate only - no watch.)

Sunday, 10th August, 1947.

In camp at OMU Rest House.

During the morning climbed to area inspected by Mr. A.D.O. Adamson and myself on 19th July last as being a possible camp site. After having inspected another site in the TONAMENA area (vide P.R. No.2 of 47/48 under 26th July, 47) this site seems very bleak and desolate in comparison. Height 6700'.

Returned to camp. Raining.

V.C's GAINAI and KURANA have 24 men to carry the patrol on to-morrow.

Many visitors. These are a friendly people.

Monday, 11th August, 1947.

Broke camp shortly after dawn. Left OMU Rest House in fog and light rain with 24 carriers from LOBUDONA, JOGOINA and LAMAE villages, OMU. V.C's KATAIA, GAINAI and KURANA and Chief SOIZAP accompanying patrol.

Decended to RUKURUKU Creek. Crossed 5200'. Climbed to first of GAGAVE hamlets (5800'). Patrol met here by TIVISO, a native who has worked in New Guinea pre-war and speaks fluent pidgin. Chief of the GAGAVE people between RUKURUKU and GOPUGOPU Creeks said to be an old man named JAVE'JE who was once a LULUAI (?) in New Guinea. Left word for his son GITAE to follow patrol and report.

Crossed the GAGAVE Spur and decended to GOPUGOPU Ck. (5500'). Climbed to old dance village of TUPAE (6200').

V.C. TERAINAIA met the patrol here with a few of his men and some cooked food. These people do not seem to be very friendly with the OMU so decided to camp and send the OMU carriers back.

Camped at GE'WOK, site of a former dance village, a short distance further on. Paid off OMU carriers and sent them home.

Few people seen here until an elderly man named SIMANI came into the camp. Told he is the chief of the LAPAULA people to the north. We are camped on the boundary of the LAPAULA and the AVENA GAGAVE areas. Asked Chief SIMANI to call his people. In a short time a number of men appeared with food and timber for the camp etc. SIMANI is obviously the chief here.

Monday, 11th contd.

V. C. INAIA's people, the GAGAVE who live on the northern bank of GOPUGOPU Creek as far as NOMARI Creek (very small) are apparently only a part of the GAGAVE, many of whom live on the spur between RUKURUKU and GOPUGOPU Creeks. For convenience I have called them the AVENA GAGAVE. The GAGAVE and OMU are not very friendly because, I am told, the GAGAVE killed KITUKAIP, an OMU Chief and father of the present V. C. KURANA, many years ago.

It was noticed that only after the OMU carriers were paid off and sent back that women began to arrive in the camp with food. Previous to that food was brought in by men.

Arranged with Chief SIMANI for carriers for to-morrow. He paraded 27 before me late in the afternoon.

V. C. BIRI of TORURAVA, KUNIMAIPA, arrived at dusk with some of his men to meet the patrol. Raining.

Had to tell Chief SIMANI to ask his people not to bring so much food as we could not afford to pay for it all. Gave him a 6" knife.

Tuesday, 12th August, 1947.

Broke camp and left GE'WOK village shortly after dawn. Twenty-seven carriers very lightly loaded. Patrol accompanied by V. C's Kataia, GAINAI, KURANA, BIRI and Chiefs SOIZAP and SIMANI Quite a representative escort.

Followed track across numerous small creeks and gullies and through gardens and then decended gradually to the junction of the KUNIMAIPA and the BIJOU'WAIP. The KUNIMAIPA swings east here and is a small stream. Crossing 5450'. Climbed spur between the two rivers to TORURAVAVA village.

Was pleased to find V. C. BIRI had constructed a Rest House here - small, but neatly built. Only the frame of the Police Barracks had been completed however.

Had V. C. BIRI call some of his men together and, with the police supervising and the help of the LAPAULA and GAGAVE carriers, had the Barracks completed by early afternoon when it began to rain.

V. C. BIRI's people call themselves the KUNIMAIPA. They live on the spur between the KUNIMAIPA flowing in from the east and the BIJOU'WAIP from the north. They are friendly with the LAPAULA men who asked to stay the night and return to their villages to-morrow. Many visitors during the afternoon.

During the evening Chief Simani's son, KOPAI arrived. SIMANI asked that he be appointed a Village Constable. As there is no doubt that SIMANI has a strong hold over his people and is too old for the position I appointed KOPAI V. C. of the LAPAULA - on probation.

GITAE, son of JAVE'JE who is said to be chief of the GAGAVE arrived in the camp during the evening also. Did not appoint him a V. C. but told him to meet patrols in the future and not leave the job to TIVISO who is not, I am told, a chief but speaks good pidgin.

Large quantity of English potatoes brough in. They are also growing all around the Rest House. Filled a rice bag with seed potatoes which I will distribute further down the valley.

Arranged with V. C. BIRI for carriers for to-morrow.

Wednesday, 13th August, 1947.

Broke camp at TORURAVAVA and left with 16 KUNIMAIPA carriers. Chief SIMANI and his newly appointed V. C. son asked if they could accompany patrol. LAPAULA men left for their area.

Decended steeply to BIJOU'WAIP River. Crossed 5700'. Climbed steeply through native gardens to TAUWERAVAVA village (6700').

The people on this ridge, between the BIJOU'WAIP and the next river, the ZUIZUI, are called the LUPILA. They have no V. C. at present. They were formerly enemies of the LAPAULA.

Decended to ZUIZUI Creek. Crossed at 5300' and climbed to KAUMINDARA village. An old man, who had been chasing the patrol, caught it here and laid a complaint about his pig being stolen.

Wednesday 13th Aug. contd.

V.C. BAUWE KOITO met the patrol here. He is V.C. of the ENAUGAGAVE people most of whom, I am told, have moved to the KENI (?) River which is said to flow into New Guinea and is rarely, if ever, visited by patrols from either Territory. The reason given for the move is that the people were frightened by the Liberator which crashed just below KAUMINDARA in 1943. Asked V.C. BAUWE if he can bring them back. He thinks he can.

Decended gradually to BOMINO (Bajuju ?) Creek. Crossed at 5000' and climbed spur to 5500'. Decended to TI'IVA Ck. (5100') and climbed steeply to GUTOIZ village (5900'). Camped.

Const. MAILAU arrived shortly after. He had come from the Police Post with mail brought over by Mr. P.O. Driver.

The people here are known as the ELI and their chief is said to be BAUWE (a very common name in the KUNIMAIPA). Although there were a number of men here to meet the patrol and the women brought in food promptly there is no sign of BAUWE. I am told that he always runs away into the bush when a patrol approaches and he is trying to persuade his people to move to the KENI River area. V.C. GAINAI of OMU is very friendly with these people and was visiting here when the patrol arrived at the OMU Rest House. I made persistent attempts to find cut why BAUWE runs away but nobody, even GAINAI, seemed to know. He just dislikes meeting the Government, it seems. V.C. GAINAI usually e accompanies patrols through this area and has a deal of influenc here.

However, despite their chief's reluctance to meet patrols the people here are friendly. Ample food was brought in and 18 men have volunteered to carry to-morrow.

It is noticed that Mr. P.O. Chester was approached while here with a request that a V.C. be appointed but then had some trouble in getting food brought in (see Goilala P.R. No.10 of 46/47). As No V.C. was appointed I presume that Chief BAUWE did not put in an appearance on that occasion also.

Paid off KUNIMAIPA Carriers and they returned with V.C. BIRI Chief SIMANI and his son, V.C. KOPAI, also returned.

Thursday, 14th August, 1947.

Left GUTOIZ early this morning with 18 ELI carriers, V.C's GAINAI, KURANA, INAIA, BAUWE KOITO and KOMURA.

Crossed numerous small creeks and spurs and climbed to VERIVERI ZAWAKU (5500'). This is the boundary between the GIVENA people to the south and the ELI and OMU to the north. They are not on good terms at the moment - especially the OMU and GIVENA. Decided to camp here and change carriers and send all men from areas to the north back to their villages.

V.C. MORUA, chief of the AMENA people whose area this is, reported.

Food brought in during the afternoon. More than sufficient. Paid off ELI carriers and they left during the afternoon with V.C. INAIA of AVENA GAGAVE, BAUWE KOITO of ENAUGAGAVE and KOMURA of BUJOU. V.C's GAINAI and KURANA asked if they could stay the night and leave early in the morning.

A number (13) of GIVENA men arrived here during the afternoon and volunteered to carry to-morrow. Was pleased to see this as I am not visiting the GIVENA area having passed through there only two weeks ago (1st August). Ten AMENA men also volunteered to carry.

About 1500 hrs. Native Mission Teachers KASARI and MEAPI of the L.M.S. Inland Mission at GIVENA and VORUVORU arrived in the camp. They had come from GIVENA and said they were making a census of the small hamlets in the area. They stayed the night in the camp.

Friday, 15th August, 1947.

Broke camp and left VERIVERI with 23 AMENA and GIVENA carriers. V.C's GAINAI and KURANA of OMU left for their villages

Decended to KUNIMAIPA. Crossed at 3650'. The river here has formed a small island in its centre, about an acre in extent. On the eastern bank, just above water level

Friday, 15th cont.

are three salt rocks owned by some GIVENA men who live in a small hamlet just above on the western bank of the river. Two of the rocks had been carefully covered over with river sand and appeared to be about 4 feet long by 3 feet wide. The third was half exposed, the top half being rock - what appeared to be grey schist - the bottom half rusty brown and most. A small pool of water near it was distinctly salty to the taste.

Climbed gradually along BIPI Spur to 'spell place' above GUSIROPU village (4500'). V.C.SIRAPA waiting here with cooked food and a number of his men to help carry up the long climb to the Police Post.

Decended to crossing of JEVI WATAIZ River (3600') and climbed to GUARILAVAVA Police Post. Const. KOMBAPA reported all in order at the Camp.

Paid off AMENA and GIVENA carriers.

END OF DIARY

GENERAL REMARKS.

The main purpose of this patrol was to visit the villages of the upper KUNIMAIPA Valley which had not been visited since the establishment of the Police Post. None of the Village Constables from this area had reported to the Police Post. They are all new men, appointed on probation by previous patrols and had not been issued with Village Constable's Registers.

It was also borne in mind that the L.M.S.Inland Mission which has not as yet extended its activities further north than GIVENA and GUARILAVAVA is said to be palanning to establish Native Mission Teachers in the area just patrolled.

This patrol completes the circuit of the Valley commenced by Goilala Patrols Nos. 1 and 2 of 47/48.

Native Affairs.

A large number of natives were seen on this patrol and their attitude throughout was friendly and hospitable.

It is gratifying to note that the Government is called in to abbitrate in disputes. Four were brought before me on this patrol. In one case the litigants had to travel a considerable distance.

The tension between GIVENA and OMU is still noticeable. Apparently ex-V.C.MAWAI of BAUMURIA, OMU is generally 'credited' with having killed a GIVENA man and if it had not been for the establishment of the Police Post there would have been 'pay-backs' ere this.

The people to the north of OMU on the east and GIVENA on the west seem to be friendly towards one another and intermingle freely.

The main tribes appear to be split up into groups each with its own chief or chiefs. The people known collectively as OMU for instance, distinguish three groups - LOBUDONA (Chief SOIZAP) JOGOINA (V.C.GAINAI) and LAMAE (V.C. KURANA).

The GAGAVE people (Chief JAVEJE) live on the spur between RUKURUKU and GOPUGOPU Creeks, also known as GAGAVE. Some of them live in the area north of GOPUGOPU Ck. on the spur known as AVENA. They have V.C.INAI'A and live cheek by jowl with the LAPAULA whose chief is old SIMANI and whose son, KOPAI, I appointed a V.C. on probation during the patrol. The LAPAULA's area is bounded on the north by the KUNIMAIPA when it swings to the east.

Across the KUNIMAIPA on the spur in the triangle formed by the junction of the KUNIMAIPA and the BIJOU'WAIP the people call themselves the 'Kunimaipa'. Their chief and V.C. is BIRI.

To the west of them on the spur between the BIJOU'WAIP and ZUIZUI Creeks live the LUPILA. They have no V.C. at the moment. Between ZUIZUI Ck and BOMINO (or BAJUJU) Creek are the ENAU GAGAVE, most of whom are said to be living in the KENI River area in New Guinea. They have a V.C. - BAUWE KOITO. Between BOMINO and TI'IRA Creeks are the BIZOA people - V.C. KOMURA.

Native Affairs contd.

Between TI'IRA Creek and the AMENA live the ELI whose chief is said to be BAUWE. I am told he refuses to meet patrols and wants his people to move into the KEMI River area. V.C. GAINAI has a lot of influence here and I note that, with the OMU, they are enemies of the GIVENA. There may be some connection between the OMU and the ELI.

Village Officials:

All the probationary Village Constables met on this patrol were very keen and take their new duties very seriously. They were all issued with Village Constable's Registers - which they prize very highly. It will be a big day in this Valley when I am able to call them all together and issue them a complete uniform each.

One new Vill. Constable was appointed (on probation) during the patrol. A list of all V.C's contacted is attached.

Rest Houses:

A new Rest House and Police Barracks has been erected at TORURAVAVA at the head of the KUNIMAIPA. There is a Rest House and Police Barracks at OMU also and I have asked V.C. MORUA of AMENA to erect another at VERIVERI as, being on the OMU-GIVENA boundary, it is usually necessary, when using local carriers, to camp here.

Carriers:

No difficulty was expe ienced in obtaining carriers. The policy on this and the last patrol was to travel as light as possible and ask for more carriers than would normally be necessary. These natives are not used to carrying and would be discouraged by normal loads in this rough country. It was encouraging to see a number of GIVENA men, who had carried for the previous patrol through their area, come to VERIVERI and volunteer to carry again. No native carried for more than one day as carriers were changed at every camp.

Health:

Natives seen on this patrol appeared to be exceptionally healthy. No tropical ulcers or other obvious afflictions were seen. One case of skin disease - ringworm or 'sipoma' was seen at OMU Rest House but this native had visited the KARUAMA a few months ago where, I believe, the disease is common. It is remarkable that, despite the cold, fogs and rain of this altitude one very rarely sees a native with a cold or hears a cough - even at night. Another thing that struck me on this patrol is the really excellent teeth of the natives - due, I think, to the eating of KATORO nuts which they husk with their teeth. The police, I noticed, could not do this.

Food:

There appears to be no shortage of food in the Valley. The patrol purchased all its supplies locally and took no food with it. Sweet potatoes and KATORO nuts with a few yams and taro appear to be the staple diet of the people. English potatoes have been planted freely at TORURAVAVA. A bag of seed potatoes was brought back and some given to the native Mission Teachers to plant. Also some seeds of a type of string bean which grows well here.

Conclusion.

This patrol and Patrols Nos. 1 and 2 of 47/48, made since the establishment of the Police Post, have passed through most of the villages in the KUNIMAIPA River valley from its headwaters to its junction with the UNI River. All natives were informed of the existence of the Police Post at GUARILAVAVA.

All the main tribes now have a Village Constable. Twelve have been appointed on probation and 7 or 8 are confirmed appointees. The probationary Village Constables have been issued with a red calico and a Village Constable's Register and, in a few cases, a sheath knife, each. Of the seven confirmed Village Constables seen to date only three were fully equipped although some were appointed years ago. Most of them were in rags - cast off remnants of R.P.C. Uniforms. It is suggested that this matter be given some priority as a uniform carries a lot of weight amongst these unsophisticated natives and helps the wearer very materially in carrying out his duties, besides giving him some pride in his office.

The main features of this area have been accurately fixed by theodolite triangulation by Mr. A.D.O. Adamson. A similar map of the area to the north would, in view of the free movement of the northern KUNIMAIPA natives to and from New Guinea, be of value to this Police Post. Is anything known of the KENI River, said to flow into New Guinea?

European vegetables such as English potatoes, beans, cabbages, and eschalots are cultivated and grown well in the northern part of the valley. They are said to have been brought over from New Guinea and grow scarcer as one travels south. It is suggested that seeds of these and other vegetables and citrus fruits be supplied for distribution from the Police Post.

Although the health of the natives seen appeared, from superficial observation, to be excellent and the physique to improve as one travelled further north, the services of a Native Medical Assistant would, I feel sure, be fully availed of. This is a matter which will have to considered if the spread of V.D. across from the GOILALA is to be checked in its early stages - two cases have been reported in the sourthern part of the Valley.

Report on Royal Papuan Constabulary.

No. 910	L'Cpl.	IRIRI	A good, reliable and experienced N.C.O. Deserves promotion.
No. 2255	Const.	ORERA	Quiet, smart and efficient. Make a good N.C.O.
No. 2267	"	MAREA	A good Constable.
No. 2269	"	KAIRI	A good, steady worker.
No. 3359	"	DOGODA	A good Constable.

Village Constables, KUNIMAIPA Valley, contacted during patrol.

V.C. GAINAI of OMU (JOGOINA people). Vill.Const. Reg. No.112. Appointed at KAIRUKU 1.11.46. Full issue of equipment. Controls MIZIRAKA, JOGOINA, BAUMURIA and TOTOWARI villages. Has worked some years for Europeans in New Guinea (Wau). Speaks pidgin and Motu. Knows European ways. A smart and efficient V.C.

Prob.V.C. KURAIA of OMU (LAMAE people). Vill.Const.Reg. K.2 (prov.No) Controls MURU'ETU, UPULOWAVOI, GERERIPU & MEDANIRAKA villages. Old. R.P.C. jumper & blue calico & sheath knife issued. A chief of the OMU people. Said to have been apptd. by Mr. A.D.O. O'Malley sometime in 1943. Enthusiastic but a bit stupid. Overshadowed by V.C. GAINAI.

Prob.V.C. INAIA of AVENA GAGAVE. Vill.Const.Reg.K.3 (prov.number). A chief of GAGAVE people. Controls JAKE, TUPAI, GE'WOK & GOLOMARA villages. Calico and sheath knife issued. On prob. from 1.5.47. Enthusiatic V.C.

Prob.V.C. MORUA of AMENA . Vill. Const. Reg. K.5 (prov. no.) Chief of AMENA people on OMU-GIVENA boundary - friendly with both and very useful as go-between. Issued with red calico & sheath knife. Appt. on probation as from 1.4.47. Enthusiastic V.C.

Village Constables (contd.)

Prob.V.C.BIRI of KUNIMAIPA. Issued Vill.Const.Reg.No.K.8 (prov.no Chief of the KUNIMAIPA people. Controls TORURAVAVA, RUMUNI, KAIRUKA and RAUREGWERAVAVA villages. Appt. on probation as from 1.3.47. Issued with red calico & sheath knife only. An enthusiastic V.C. Recently built a Rest House in his village.

Prob.V.C.KOPAI of LAPAULA. Issued Vill.Const.Reg.K.9. Son of SIMANI, Chjef of the LAPAULA people. Controls GETEVERI,ITORAE, TOROITILAVAVA,GEREGORE & ITALIMARA villages. Issued red calico only. On probation as from 12.8.47.

Prob.V.C.BAUWE-KOITO of ENAUGAGAVE. Issued Vill.Const.Reg.K.10. Chief of ENAUGAGAVE people many of whom living in KENI River area Controls KAUMINDARA and KETOILAVARI villages. On prob. as from 1.3.47. Issued with blue calico & red cummerbund. Keen V.C.

Prob.V.C.KOMURA of BIZOA (or BIJOU). Issued Vill.Const.Reg.K.11. Chief of BIZOA people. Controls KUIRA and DARIMARAGA villages. Issued red rami only. Keen V.C. On Prob. as from 1.3.47.

Prob.V.C.SIRAPA of GIVENA. Issued Vill.Const. Reg.K.1. Chief of GIVENA people. Controls JAPUTU, IRIVARA, MIJIRAKA and IRAUWOKO villages. Issued with red calico and sheath knife. Appt. on prob. as from 1.7.47. Keen V.C.

Smith. P.O.
i/c KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA/NEW GUINEA.

30-1-71

File: 39/2 - 137.

Sub-district Office,
KAIRUKU, C. D.,
16th September, 1947.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
22 SEP 1947

D.D.S. &. N.A.,
PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT-No.4 of 47/48.

Enclosed please find in triplicate above report compiled by P/O S.S. Smith.

I am of opinion that P.O. Smith is doing an encellent job of work in charge of the recently established KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES. On my recent visit to GOILALA Police Camp, I brought up uniforms for Mountain Village Constables and a sufficient supply should have reached Mr Smith by now.

NATIVE MEDICAL ORDERLIES. I could wish there was one to spare for the KUNIMAIPA, the trouble is that Coastal N.M.O.'s will not go into these high altitudes and it will be several months before Mr Nelson D.M.A. has any mountain natives sufficiently advanced in training to be sent to this Police Post. V.D. shows signs of appearing here and may spread like wild-fire, if we do not take prompt measures to counteract it.

MAP of N.G. TERRITORY. Just North of this KUNIMAIPA Police Post is applied for by the P.O., could one be provided please? Vide page 6 of his report.

DS.30-1-71. W.H.H. Thompson

(W.H.H. Thompson)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

MINUTE TO:

A/District Officer,
GOILALA.

~~Forwarded for your information, please.~~

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
D.D.S. & N.A.
6/10/47.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Gsilala) Report No. 5 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by S.S. Smith P.O.

Area Patrolled Tapala, Karuama, Meipa, Kataija & Loloipa River areas.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 30/8/1947 to 7/9/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Inspection: extension of Govt. influence

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

GOILALA P.R.No. 5 of 47/48

P A T R O L R E P O R T

PATROL FROM:- KUNIMAIPA Police Post, GUARIWAVAVA, KUNIMAIPA Valley, GOILALA sub-District, KAIRUKU District, Central Division, PAPUA.

PATROL TO:- TAPALA, KARUAMA, MEIPA, KATAIJA and LOLOIPA River Areas.

PURPOSE OF PATROL:- (i) Inspection

(ii) Extension of Government Influence

PATROL COMMENCED:- 30th August, 1947

PATROL COMPLETED:- 7th September, 1947.

PATROL PERSONNEL:- S.S.Smith, P.O. i/c KUNIMAIPA Police Post
L/Cpl. IRIRI, R.P.C.
Const. ORERA "
" KOMBAPA "
" MAILAU "
" DOGODA "
Interpreter KOPAI
Personal Servant
17 carriers (average number)

COST OF PATROL:- 5 lbs. red Face Paint
5 lbs. salt
3 yds. calico
1 lb. trade tobacco
40 lbs. rice

PREVIOUS PATROLS:- District Services - vide Goilala P.Repts.Nos.1A and 13 of 46/47.

Medical - no record of any patrols to this area.

MAP:- Sketch Map showing route of patrol attached.
Traced Mr.A.D.O.Adamson's 1:125,000 of June '47.

Smith P.O

PATROL DIARY

Saturday 30th August, 1947.

Left KUNIMAIPA Police Post, GUARILAVAVA at 1000 hrs. with 17 carriers from the GUARI, RAUMANAMANA and MENTULAVA groups of villages. Constables KAIRI and MAREA left in charge of the Police Camp.

Decended from GUARI Spur (6000') through RAUMANAMANA area, passing through GUZMOLIWOKO village where a woman, MAURE, wife of POY'YE had died the previous day. Decended steeply to TININUMU Creek, crossing at 3700'. Climbed steeply to HAMARAVA Rest Place (4420') where V.C. ZUPA was waiting with cooked sweet potatoes.

Continued on decending gradually to site inspected on 26th July last (see Goilala P.R. No.2 of 47/48). L/Cpl. IRIRI and Constables KOMBAPA and MAILAU reported. I had sent them here to build a camp on 19th August and found it almost completed, only two or three days work being necessary to finish the Police Barracks and latrines. The European residence is approx. 18' x 30' partitioned off into a storerooms at the rear (12'x 18') a bedroom (9' x 12') and large verandah. A kitchen and bathroom (12' x 24') is built at right angles to the main building. The Police Barracks is approx. 25' by 35', partitioned off into three rooms, a kitchen and verandah. Both buildings are well constructed on level ground with water and timber close handy. The soil is a black loam and should grow vegetables etc. well. As the height of the Campis only 3880' it is far warmer than GUARILAVAVA and altogether is a far more attractive site than the present camp.

Sunday 31st August, 1947.

In camp at TONAMENA. Police and TONAMENA natives working on Police Barracks, gardens etc. L/Cpl.IRIRI informs me that the local natives gave their full co-operation in helping to build the Camp. Promised to pay them in trade on my return to GUARILAVAVA. Self taking census, surveying site and planting kitchen garden (tomatos, beans, lettuce, cabbage, cucumber, watermelon etc.). Raining heavily this afternoon.

Monday 1st September, 1947.

In camp at TONAMENA. Police Barracks completed. Police and local natives working on latrines and gardens. Arranged with V.C. ZUPA for carriers for to-morrow. Twenty reported during the afternoon.

Latrines completed this afternoon and flagpole erected. Took names of natives who helped build the camp.

L/Cpl. IRIRI reported sick late in the afternoon with a headache.

Tuesday 2nd September, 1947.

Left TONAMENA Police Camp at 0640 hrs. with 20 carriers from TONAMENA and KAMURAI villages, accompanied by V.C. ZUPA.

Tuesday 2nd Sept. contd.

Climbed gradually through gardens to AUPURU village at about about 5000' and then decended gradually to LA'IMA Creek (4300) Forded creek and climbed steeply to KETKETARA village, KAMURAI group (4800'). Cooked food for the carriers waiting here.

Left KETKETARA village at 0750 hrs. and climbed gradually to the S.W. and then south until at 0900 hrs. came to 'Spell Place' on shoulder of Mt. GELUVERI at 7100 ft. Left at 0920 hrs and followed spur to the east, gradually turning south. Track through thick forest undulating between 7100 and 7300 ft. Came to 2nd Spell Place (7100') on shoulder of Mt. BISORI at 1020 hrs. Left 1035 hrs. and decended gradually along a lohng spur to KOROPISA Village at 1145 hrs. (ht. 4500').

Met here by V.C. DEREWAI of KUEFA in the KUNIMAIPA Valley. This is his village and many of his people, the GEREBI, live here at the head of the TAPALA River in KAIRA (pop. 36) KOROPISA (pop. 27) and JIMETLANLAWA (pop. 20). They pass backwards and forwards freely between these villages on the head of the TAPALA and KAIARI, KUEFA and GEREBI in the KUNIMAIPA. V.C. DEREWAI also controls the PIJORO who have come across from the LOLCIPA and live in KOMARA (pop. 37) on the spur across the TAPALA from KOROPISA. Camped in KOMARA.

During the afternoon took census, issued V.C. DEREWAI with new uniform, arranged for carriers for to-morrow etc. Raining.

Wednesday 3rd September, 1947.

Left KOMARA at 0725 hrs. with 17 carriers. Had some difficulty in calling them together this morning. Decended steeply to GAGA Creek and forded it at 4000'. Climbed gradually to very rough and overgrown track down the west side of the TAPALA. This track, which undulates between 4000 and 4400 ft. and crosses numerous small gullies and spurs, has obviously not been used for a long time.

Passed through site of former village of ORIVI, burnt some years ago, at 0915 hrs. and IAU, also burnt, at 1015 hrs. Crossed OROVI Ck. (4000') between ORIVI and (4400') and IAU (4460') at 0930 hrs. Arrived at KUTUPOIZ village at 1100 hrs. Ht. 4250 ft.

Met at KUTUPOIZ village by V.C. GOMIAI, recently appointed V.C. of the KARUAMA villages of KUTUPOIZ, GUARI, KORUABOI and TAUKO and TOPI. He was appointed at KAIRUKU and issued with full equipment there. Raining so made camp here.

Took census. Total population of five villages controlled by V.C. GOMIAI is 84. Many natives with skin disease seen here and, generally, they appear to be a sickly, lethargic people compared to those living at higher altitudes. A man and his wife reported to have V.D. here. Villages very dirty and much betel nut chewed by these people who call themselves 'the KARUAMA'. Informed here that the people who formerly lived in ORIVI village (burnt) have gone across to KUEFA in the KUNIMAIPA and those who lived in IAU (or JAU) have moved here to KUTUPOIZ and some have also gone to KUEFA. Many of these peopl have moved to the IBI Valley to the south-west, I am told.

Wednesday 3rd Sept. contd.

Late in the evening JARATU, a chief of the KAPATEA people living in GUARI, LELEWA and VAIKA villages on the divide between the TAPALA and the MEIPA Rivers, arrived with three of his sons. As I had not sufficient carriers he offered his sons' assistance

L/Cpl. IRIRI still sick and complains of headache and backache. Decided to make for PORETA in the LOLOIPA as there is very little population in this area.

Thursday 4th September, 1947.

Left KUTUPOIZ at 0650 hrs. with 11 men and 11 boys carrying cooking pots etc. Followed a rough track around to GUARI village (4200') arriving at 0720 hrs. Met here by chief DAKAE. Left 0725 hrs. and decended along GUARI spur by rough, steep track. Arrived at TAPALA River at 0825 hrs. and crossed by bridge (2500'). Climbed steeply to LELEWA spur (3200') and then followed track around to LELEWA village, arriving at 0935 hrs. (ht.3250'). Left LELEWA at 0950 hrs. crossed KEVERE Creek at 1010 hrs (3000') and climbed to GUARI village at 1040 hrs. (ht.3750'). Found a rice-drum of sweet potatoes being boiled here for the carriers. Decided to wait until they were cooked and give L/Cpl.IRIRI time to catch up with the patrol. He is walking very slowly.

This village of GUARI is of the same name as GUARI of the KARUAMA people. It is usually referred to as GUARI No.1 or GUARI LELEWA. Only two houses here. A woman died here yesterday and was buried just before the arrival of the patrol.

As L/Cpl.IRIRI had not arrived by 1130 hrs. left my cook-boy with Const.DOGODA to prepare some tea, aspirin etc. for him on his arrival. Left for TAVEVE 1130 hrs. decended to MEIPA River, crossing at 1215 hrs. (2500'). After carriers had a swim climbed steeply to TAVEVE dance village, arriving at 1315 hrs. (3500'). Camped at the top of the village which was practically deserted and, although only built last June, is falling into disrepair.

Met here by chief KOROI and his elder brother TIPERI. KOROI speaks MOTU and was of assistance to Mr.A.D.O.Adamson on his visit here some months ago. He was wearing a red rami given to him by the A.D.O. Paid off the KARUAMA carriers and asked KOROI to replace them with his men. He could only produce two men and 2 boys. Took census and found population of TAVEVI to be 29. KOROI said that his people, the LOPIJO, had split up after the murders in this area about a year ago. Some had gone across to the KATAIJA River and others were living in hamlets on the west bank of the MEIPA. The hamlets were within calling distance, but we could get no response from the people. KOROI said that if he were made V.C. of his people he would bring them together again. As a test gave him the loan of a uniform and he left here about 5.30 p.m. During the afternoon a number of LUMU women brought food. The TAVEVE gardens are exhausted after the recent dance. Women accompanied by EMAE, son of GANIAEMANI, chief of the LUMU people. Sent him off for carriers from LUMU.

L/Cpl.IRIRI arrived about 1600 hrs. Said he was alright if he walked slowly. Gave him quinine and aspirin.

Thursday 4th Sept. contd.

EIAE of LUMU arrived in the camp late in the afternoon with 3 men to carry to-morrow. Took census of LUMU. Total 64 people.
Raining all afternoon.

Friday 5th September, 1947.

Left TAVEVE at 0725 hrs. KOROI having brought in 8 more men to carry this morning. Now have 13 men and 4 boys carrying. L/Cpl. IRIRI said he felt better to-day but would walk slowly.
Climbed gradually along spur of Mt. LUMU to 1st 'Spell Place' 0815 hrs. (4700') Left 0825 hrs. and continued climbing gradually to the north-east. Reached 2nd 'Spell Place' at 0925 hrs. (7100') The track to LUMU branches off here. Continued on, decending gradually along southern slope of Mt. LUMU. Passed through large area of newly felled timber at 1110 hrs. (6050') and decended to GORI'AU village at 1135 hrs. (5750'). Continued on down spur to VAUWAPU village and decended from here to KATAIJA River. Crossed at1215 hrs. (4700') and climbed steeply to PORETA Rest House, arriving at 12 55 hrs. (5700').
No people here to meet us and no response to our calls. Paid off TAVEVE and LUMU carriers. Issued rice to police. At 1630 hrs. sent Interpreter KOPAI and 2 Constables to see if they could find anyone. They returned at dusk with 19 men. There have been a number of deaths in the villages around here lately and these men were attending the funeral feasts.
L/Cpl. IRIRI arrived about 1600 hrs. Took his temperature on arrival as as it was 102.6 F. decided he had better remain here in the Police Barracks to-morrow. From here he can easily reach TAPINI if necessary.

Saturday 6th September, 1947.

Left PORETA Rest House with 22 carriers from VAUWAPU, ITEYA, LALAMAITE, KUPOVA, TORORO and ROVIROVI at 0700 hrs.
L/Cpl. IRIRI still feeling sick so left him some rice, paint, salt etc. and what quinine and aspirin I could spare and told him to rest for a day or so and if he felt fit to come on. If not he could go down to TAPINI and send a letter I gave him to GOILALA.
Passed through KUPOVA village 0730 hrs. The chief, KOITO, had died here recently. Also a middle-aged man and woman. Three staked enclosures seen in the village. Went on to NUMPAVA (or TORORO) arriving at 0805 hrs. (ht. 5850'). The chief, GIALA and his wife have died here recently also. I am told they died about the same time. Their staked enclosures were on either side of the village at the bottom of the slope near the dubu. All women seen to-day are in mourning - their faces painted black with a band of brown clay across the top of the forehead and down either side of the face. Albino child of about 3 yrs. remarked upon by Mr. A. DO. Adamson in P. R. No. 1f of 47/48 presented. Now dressed in a print frock with red bandeau and red sash, said to have been presented by a relative from New Guinea who attended th big dance at AINEVA village, near KERAU.
Continued on to KORAUWAWA village arriving at 0925 hrs. (ht. 5100').

Saturd.6th Sept. contd.

There were five staked enclosured in this village. The chief KUPANA, three old or middle-aged women and one young woman having died here recently.

Left KORAUWAWA village 0950 hrs. decended to TUPWA Ck. (4700 and climbed to WAPIVI village, arriving at 1025 hrs. (ht.5200'). Passed through WAPIVI and decended to KOGAVERU Ck. crossing at - 1045 hrs. (4750'). Climbed to IRIMAVA village, arriving at 1120 h (ht.5600'). Met here by V.C.PEZOI who said he was not feeling well. Told him he need not accompany patrol to BOME but to send re food. Left IRIMAVA village 1140 hrs. and arrived at BOME at 124 1240 hrs. (5900')

Raining and everything wet. There is no village here at BOME, only a couple of small huts. Food brought in late in the afternoon. Carriers want to return from here but afraid I have no option but to keep them. Posted guard. Heard to-day that a Father from the Catholic Mission at KERAU passed this way en route ZAILAPU in the KUNIMAIPA within the last day or so.

Sunday, 7th September, 1947.

Left BOME at 0650 hrs. Crossed MIRA (or EGA CK) 0750 hrs. t (6200') and again at 0805 hrs at 6150' - the second being the e larger of the two. Arrived at 'Spell Place' where there is one en hut at 0825 hrs (6800') and continued climbing to 7300' at 0845; ns 7500' at 0900; 7550' at 0905 hrs. This is a Spell Place on the . northern shoulder of Mt.AURAVA. Left here at 0920 hrs. and decended gradually to 7100' at 0935. Crossed KONOVI Creek at 0945 at 6600' and then climbed to shoulder of Mt.KAVIRAPA - 1000 hrs. 7000' and 1040 hrs. 7700'. From here it is possible to look down the valley of the JEVI WATAIZ River flowing into the KUNI- e MAIPA. Left here at 1100 hrs.

Decended steeply along GUARI Spur dropping 1000' in 25 minutes (1125 hrs. 6700'). Arrived at Police Post, GUARILAVAVA at 1145 hrs.

Constables KAIRI and MAREA reported everything in order at the Camp.

Paid off LOLOIPA carriers with strips of calico. As it was raining they decided to sleep here the night. Detailed Const. KAIRI and Cosnt.MAREA to return with them to-morrow and take food and medicine etc. to L/Cpl.IRIRI in case he should be on his way here from PORETA.

END OF DIARY.

GENERAL REMARKS:-

The purpose of this patrol was to visit the KARUAMA area south of the KUNIMAIPA and to contact all village officials and as many natives as possible and inform them of the existence of the Police Post at GUARILAVAVA in the KUNIMAIPA.

The KARUAMA was formerly patrolled from KAIRUKU but is now to be controlled from the Police Post in the KUNIMAIPA and all village officials were instructed to report here.

The patrol returned via the LOLOIPA River valley, in the GOILALA area, although the original intention was to circle around Mt. Yule and return via KUEFA and GEREBI in the KUNIMAIPA. The circumstances which altered my plans were, the small population and the uncertainty of being able to obtain sufficient carriers, the sickness of L/Cpl. IRIRI, and the epidemic in the LOLOIPA.

Native Affairs:- No complaints, even of a minor nature, were made to me during the patrol and nothing unusual reported. This may have been due to the fact that there are very few village officials in the area - only three reporting during the patrol.

The murders and raids of the last year combined, I am told, with sorcery, have split the scanty population here into still smaller groupsin the KARUAMA.

The GEREBI people who lived in ORIVI on the west side of the TAPALA valley burnt their village and returned to KUEFA some time ago. IAU village, a little further down the valley, was raided and burnt by the LUMU some months ago and the people have moved to other KARUAMA villages and some across to KUEFA. There is now no population btween the villages at the head of the TAPALA and KARUAMA villages of KUTUPOIZ and GUARI on the spur between the TAPALA and the KARUAMA rivers.

The LOPIJO people are split into three small villages - TAVEVE (pop.29) on the spur between the MAU and MEIPA Rivers, MAIRA (pop.7) on the west bank of the MEIPA, and GORIAWA (pop.10) on the eastern slopes of Mt.LUMU above the KATAIJA River. The latter moved over here about a year ago.

The dance at TAVEVE,for which the natives were preparing on the visit of the A.D.O. last June, has been held. Sixteen pigs were killed, the local gardens practically exhausted and the large village built already falling into disrepair. No other dance is scheduled for this year. The next, I am told, will probably be held next year at LUMU.

Village Officials:- Three Village Constables reported during the patrol, only one, however, belonging to the KARUAMA. V.C.DEREWAI controls the GEREBI people, most of whom live in the KUNIMAIPA valley but he spends a lot of his time at the head of the TAPALA were 83 of his people live in three villages - KAIRA,KOROPISA and JIMLETLANLAWA. He also controls KOMARA village, inhabited by PIJORO people who have moved here from the LOLOIPA.

V.C.GOMIAI of KUTUPOIZ has lately been appointed V.C. of the KARUAMA villages of KUTUPOIZ, GUARI, KORUABOI, TAUKO and TOKI. He was appointed at KAIRUKU and has received a full issue of equipment. The people he controls call themselves 'the KARUAMA' and number about 84 living in widely separated hamlets between the TAPALA and the KARUAMA Rivers.

Village Officials (contd.)

V.C. GOMIAI seems to be taking his duties seriously and his people appear to be proud of the fact that they have a V.C. again. I am told they had one years ago but he died and was not replaced until lately. GOMIAI is a chief but DAKAE of GUARI seems to be the leader here, although he has no ambitions as far as the Government is concerned and leaves everything to GOMIAI who speaks MOTU.

KOROI of TAVEVI, who speaks MOTU, is a chief and was of assistance to Mr. A.D.O. Adamson (vide Boilala P.R. No.13 of 46-47 under date 2.6.47) was appointed a V.C. on probation. He has been told to report here to the Police Post together with V.C. GOMIAI and V.C. NOMA in about 2 weeks time. KOROI, who had been given a red calico by the A.D.O. was very keen to be made a V.C and said that he thought he could bring his people together again. Said, in effect, that a lot of the trouble in this area was due to the fact that there were no village officials! Chief JORATU of GUARI (KAPATEA) and EMAE, son of chief GANIAE-MANI of LUMU, both asked to be made Councillors. I told them to report to the Police Post with the Village Policeman in about two weeks time.

The only other Vill. Constable I heard of in the KARUAMA area was V.C. NOMA who, although I sent a message to him, did not report. He did not report to the A.D.O. last June either so ha t have instructed V.C's GOMIAI and KOROI to make certain he comese with them to the Police Post.

V.C. PEZOI of IRIMAVA, upper LOLOIPA reported wher the patrol passed through his village. He was sick at the time.

Health:- There appears to be an epidemic of some disease sweeping through the LOLOIPA Valley. Practically every village passed through from PORETA to BOME was in mourning. I obtained the names of 15 people who have died very recently in the LOLOIPA, 4 in the KARUAMA and 9 in the LOWA. All these people were said to have attended the dances near KERAU in the GOILALA. A number of natives from New Guinea (BUBU River?) are said to have attended the dances in this area also and one opinion I heard expressed was that the disease was brought by them, as one of the New Guinea visitors died after his arrival. It is noted that no children, with the exception of a girl baby at PORETA., seem to have died of the disease. The villages in which deaths have occurred are as follows:- LOLOIPA - Lalamaita (1 f.); Kupovai (2 m & 1 f); Tororo (1 m & 1 f) KORAUWAVA (4 f & 1 m); Irimava (1 f); BURUAI (2 m); Pomutu (1 m 2-f) LOWA - Erumelavava (1m, 2f) NAIRELAVAVA (3 f); Kigitai (1 m, 1 f); Matialavava (1m). KARUAMA- Guari (1m) Leleva (1m); Notowa (1f); Guari (Kapatea) (1f). A number of deaths have also occurred lately in the KUNIMAIPA. So far I have recorded 13 - inclusing an L.M.S. Native Mission Teacher named KASARI of MOVIAVI who died on the 2nd September after a short illness. The symptoms described to me seem to indicate some sort of chest trouble - possibly pneumonia.

Two cases of V.D. were reported among the KAPATEA people in the KARUAMA - a man and his wife.

The KARUAMA people seem to suffer a lot from skin diseases - scabies and ringworm.

POPULATION STATISTICS:- The following figures were gathered during the patrol. It is impossible to get these people together as can be done in coastal villages as the hamlets named are very scattered, sometimes a day's walk apart. I had to rely therefore, on the combined memories of a number of old men - and they have very good memories. Ages cannot, of course, be given without seeing the people but the figures might be of interest as they give some indication, even if only approximate, of the population.

	Villages	M.	F.	Total	G. Totals	
TONAMENA People	AUPURU	12.	14.	26		
NALAPU area or ground	ILAELAKA	5.	4.	9		
Between TININUMU & LA'	JWIPKAIP	8.	8.	16		
IMA Cks. KUNIMAIPA V.	SUMSUM	5.	2.	7	58	
INAPERO or NALAPU Peop.	KAMURAI	6.	5.	11		
LA'IMA V. Grouped with	GAIGORA	4.	2.	6		
T'mena & all cont. by V.	KETKETARA	10.	6.	16	33	91
V.C. ZUPA.						
GEREBI People	KAIRA	21.	15.	36		
From K'MAIPA V. but liv-	KOROPISA	11.	16.	27		
ing H'waters TAPALA R.	JIMETLANLAWA	11.	9.	20	83	
PIJORO People						
From LOLOIPA but living						
H'wtrs TAPALA. Grouped	KOMARA	23.	14.	37	37	120
with GEREBI -VC DEREWAI						
KARUAMA People	KUTUPOIZ	12.	11.	23		
TAPALA/KARUAMA Divide &	KORUABOI	6.	5.	11		
ARAGOMI/KARUAMA Valley.	GUARI	9.	9.	18		
V.C. GOMIAI. Newly app't	TAUKO	7.	11.	18		
at Kairuku.	TOPI	8.	6.	14	84	84
KAPATEA People	GUARI	11.	6.	17		
Between TAPALA & MEIPA	LELEWA	14.	15.	29		
Rivers. C'illor JARATU	VAIKA	7.	9.	16	62	62
LOPIJO People	TAVEVE	14.	15.	29		
MEIPA & KATAIJA R'vrs.	GORIAWA	5.	5.	10		
Prob. V.C. KOROI	MAIRA	4.	3.	7	46	46
KARUTJA People						
MEIPA R. (East Bank)	LUMU	36.	28.	64	64	64
C'illor EMAE						
PIJORO People						
LOLOIPA R. (west Bank)	LALAMAITA	68.	50.	118	118	118
KATE'LOLOIPA People						
LOLOIPA R. (West Bank)	KUPO	46.	38.	84	84	84
						669

The PIJORO people of the LOLOIPA appear to be split up into to various groups distinguished by the following names - PIJORO (Perumeva Village - Loloipa R.); PIJORO'MOTE'MAKI (Numpava or Tororo Village - Loloipa R. and Komara Village - H'wtrs Tapala River); PIJORO'TOI'IMAKI (Lalamaita village - Loloipa R.)

The figures are by no means complete. A number of tribes (if they can be called such) in the KARUAMA area - such as the KURURAVAVAI, controlled by V.C. NOMA, the JAPAKA, IGUAI etc. - are not shown, and, of course, most of the LOLOIPA Valley people

From the above figures it would appear that 600 to 700 would be a fair estimate of the number of people living on the TAPALA and MEIPA Rivers and their confluents - which cover a wide area of broken country.

Tracks and Bridges:- The track from the KUNIMAIPA Valley to the headwaters of the TAPALA River is quite good for these parts and appears to be well used. The TONAMENA people use it frequently I am told, being friendly with GIVENA and PIJORO people on the TAPALA.

From the villages at the headwaters of the TAPALA to the KARUAMA the track down the west side of the TAPALA valley is practically non-existent. This is due to the fact that the villages along here have been abandoned and the people have moved elsewhere.

From the KARUAMA to the LOLOIPA the tracks are in use and are fairly clear. Being across the grain of the country they are, of course, either ascending or decending slopes, some steep.

There is a rough bridge of saplings, very temporary, across the TAPALA. The MEIPA is fordable at present.

Rest Houses:- The only Rest House used was at PORETA in the LOLOIPA. It will shortly have to be re-built. V.C. PEZOI was asked to build a Rest House and Police Barracks at BOME. This is the last camp before crossing into the KUNIMAIPA and a Rest House and Barracks would be very useful here.

Food:- Sufficient food was supplied to the patrol but it does not appear to be plentiful at present. The TAVEVE people did not have enough for themselves as their gardens are exhausted after a recen dance held there. Few pigs were seen in the KARUAMA. Corn seems to be grown there quite a lot, also at TONAMENA in the KUNIMAIPA. Very little food was brought in at PORETA due, no doubt, to the mourning feasts ~~with~~ which, I am told might mean the killing of up to 20 pigs in the case of a chief's death. The usual number appears to be somewhere between 5 and ten. If this is so the number of deaths in the LOLOIPA etc. will considerably reduce the number of pigs.

Carriers:- Except in the case of the LOLOIPA natives who carried for two days (from PORETA Rest House to GUARILAVAVA Police Post) local natives recruited carried for only one day. In the KARUAMA the population is so scattered that it was found difficult to collect even a dozen able-bodied men.

Conclusion:- The KARUAMA has been attached to the KUNIMAIPA Police Post and is to be controlled from here. It is easily accessable by a track from TONAMENA up the LA'IMA Creek. I believe there is another route in via KUEPA.

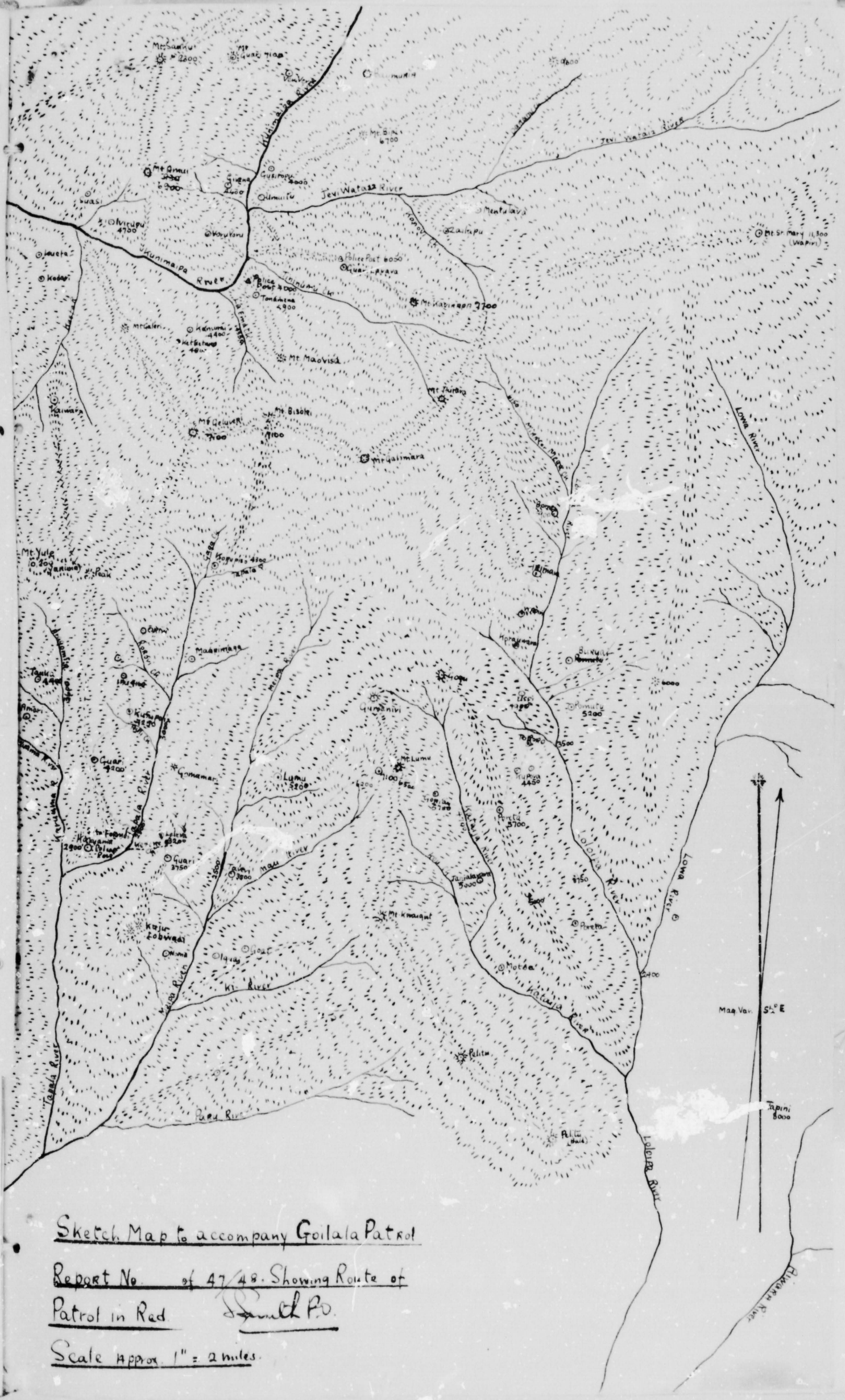
All Village Officials in the area have been instructed to report to this Police Post in the future. There are now, as far as I can gather, five officials in the area - two Village Constables, one Vill. Constable on probation and two Councillors. They have all been instructed to reporte here about a week from now and can come via the TONAMENA track as they are all friendly with these people.

Affairs generally in the KARUAMA are quiet at the moment.

Report on Royal Papuan Constabulary.

No. 910	L'Cpl. IRIRI -	A good, reliable N.C.O. with experience and initiative. Should be promoted. Sick during the patrol.
No. 2255	Const. ORERA -	Took charge of the Police during L'Cpl. IRIRI's illness. Would make a good N.C.O.
No. 2574	" MAILAU -	A good Constable.
No. 3117	" KOMBAPA-	A smart and intelligent Constable.
No. 3359	" DOGODA -	Young, energetic and willing.

Smith ....P.O.
i/c KUNIMAIPA Police Post.



Sketch Map to accompany Goilala Patrol Report No of 47/48. Showing Route of Patrol in Red ~~South~~ P.O.

Scale Approx 1" = 2 miles.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

22 DEC 1947

File 30-5/822,
District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

27th October, 1947.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.5/47-48 - GOILALA

Mr. S.S. Smith - Patrol Officer.

My memorandum 30-5/819 dated 25th October, 1947, refers.

The third copy of the abovementioned patrol report is forwarded herewith.

(M.C. Rich)
District Officer.

P/A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS
22 DEC 1947
PORT MORESBY

File 30-5/819,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

25th October, 1947.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.5 of 47-48

GOILALA POLICE POST.

TWO (2) copies of the abovementioned report are forwarded herewith. A third copy will be typed and despatched at the first opportunity.

The Assistant District Officer at GOILALA has commented as follows:-

"When Mr. D. O. Thompson visited this camp in August it was arranged that the KUNIMAIPA Police Post would in future control the KARUAMA area down to the borders of the MEKEO and if necessary parts of the LOLOIPA. This is a large, sparsely populated, and very rough area of country where native foods and carriers have always been a problem and where patrolling in the past has been mostly confined to the arrest of murderers. I think that with the appointment of village officials and regular patrolling most of the lawlessness of the past will disappear."

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.

P1A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-1-83

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

16th January, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY

GOILALA PATROL REPORT NO.5-47/48

Receipt of the above-mentioned Patrol Report is acknowledged, and the Assistant District Officer's comments noted.

It will be interesting to see the response of these people to appointment of Village Constables and regular patrols.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR

P1A

Amount Returned to Stor

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Ipilala) Report No. 6 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by F. G. Shives P.O.

Area Patrolled Mapulu, Bella Vista, Mondo.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 9/9/1947 to 20/9/19 47

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol To investigate alleged thefts of dangerous drugs from Mondo native hospital; sent cargo at Mapulu for native hospital and Police Camp.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT No. 6 - 47/48.

REPORT OF PATROL BY F. G. DRIVER, PATROL OFFICER, GOILALA POLICE CAMP TO MAFULU, BELLA VISTA, MONDO, AND RETURN TO THE POLICE CAMP/

DATE LEFT STATION: 9th. September, 1947.
DATE RETURNED: 20th. September, 1947.

OBJECT OF PATROL.
1. To investigate alleged thefts of dangerous drugs from Mondo Native Hospital.
2. To sort cargo at Mafulu for Native Hospital and Police Camp.

LAST PATROLS TO AREA:
1. District Services.
1. Patrol by F.G. Driver P.O. in connection with road repair work in AUGA Valley.

Medical Services.
1. Native Hospital at Mondo, and patrols by the E.M.A in charge of that establishment.

PARTY COMPRISED:
1. F.G. Driver, Patrol Officer.
2. R.P.C. 4 Constables.
3. 1 Interpreter PETO.
4. Carriers Average of 16 recruited along the route.

COST OF PATROL:

Tobacco	2 lbs.
Calico	4 yds.
Yellow Paint	½ lb.
Salt.	8 lbs.
Carrier Pay	£6.

DATE: 22nd. September, 1947.

.....P.O.
Goilala Police Camp .

D I A R Y /

TUESDAY 9th. September, 1947.

As the Mule Team was proceeding to MAFULU to collect cargo I decided to use the animals instead of carriers.

Mules departed 0730 hrs. Self after sending a party of natives with cargo to Kairuku, as they wished to purchase at the trade store there, and attendir to the radio departed at 0800 hrs.

Arrived at SPEEDIES GAP at 1005 hrs. and continued on to IVANE BARRACKA, arriving at 1210 hrs.

V.C's. IVORO and A'IA reported with sufficent food to feed all the party.

Rain commenced at 1200 hrs. and continued all afternoon.

WEDNESDAY 10th. September, 1947.

Left IVANE at 0730 hrs., descended to and crossed IVANE River by bridge at 0800 hrs. Arrived at the Gap overlooking AUGA Valley at 0945 hrs. Here met Const. WARAMA with 11 carriers, who had been sent to MONDO Native Hospital with supplies and had returned via MAFULU and collected cargo in excess of the Mule load. Commenced the long descent to KONE Barracks at 1000 hrs. , arrived at the Barracks at 1445 hrs.

About half an hour brfore the caravan reached the barracks a delay was caused to clear a track through a small landslide to allow the animals to pass.

V.C. TARA of LEDANE Village was waiting with food ready cooked.

Called for 22 carriers the following morning to proceed to MAFULU and collect some cargo for MONDO Native Hospital.
Travelling Time. 5 hrs. 45 mins. Walking time 5 hrs. 20 mins.

THURSDAY 11th. September, 1947.

Mules departed 0700 hrs. Self, after waiting for sufficent carriers departed at 0906 hrs. with 9 carriers. Crossed the bridge overAUGA River, at 1055 hrs. and commenced the long climb to MAFULU, arriving at 1235 hrs.

The road here is in fairly good condition except for one big landslide.

At MAFULU sorted cargo for MONDO and GOILALA. The Mules were to take the bulk of it, and on return through MAFULU would take the rest of it to Goilala myself.

Called for 8 carriers but only got 2 men, so could not take all the cargo for MONDO.

As the population in this areais sparce, sufficent food was not obtained to feed all the party so had to make an issue of rice.
Travelling time 3 hrs. 29 mins. Walking time. 3 hrs. 14 mins.

FRIDAY 12th. September, 1947.

Left MAFULU at 0650 hrs. and arrived at BELLA VISTA 0900 hrs. On the road met Brother JONDRYN of FANE MISSION.

FRIDAY 12th. September, 1947. (Contd.)

Remained at BELLA VISTA all day, V.C's INO GOMAIA and AI'OVE reported with sufficent food.

Explained the purpose of my visit and proceeded to search the dwelling of N.M.O.INAU, Const. KENAWA and the caretaker of the h use in INAU's absence as witnesses Found a few items as evidence, then returned to the Mission Rest House. No dangerous drugs were found in the house.

Spent remainder of day getting statements from witnesses.
Travelling time 2 hrs. 10 mins. Walking time 1 hr. 50 mins.

SATURDAY 13th. September, 1947.

Left BELLA VISTA at 0700 hrs. with 10 ca riers recruited from that village. Followed a good road to FANE Mission. Arrived at 0910 hrs. Remained at the Missi n all day, further statemants collected.

During the afternoon heavy rain fell.
TRavelling time. 2 hrs. 10 mins. Walking time 1 hrs 50 mins.

SUNDAY 14th. September, 1947.

Self and C nst. KENAWA left for MONDO Native Hospital, I intended to return to FANE the same day.

Shortly before reaching the Hospital, received a letter from Mr. Nelson, E.M.A. stating that he was returning that day, so sent for my equipment to be brought to the Hospital by Const. DUGARI.

Proceeded to MONDO Mission to see Father Bachelier about some Mission property found in the search 2 days previous.

Returned to the Hospital and discussed the evidence collected with Mr. Nelson, also discussed some sickness which later proved to be an epidemic of Influenza which was spreading in the TAUADE.

Const. MONEGA reported, he had been sent a day previous to the commencement of the patrol to find Mr. NElson and advise him I was coming.

Const. API KOIVI and 2 Kairuku prisoners reported with mail for the Police Camp.

Sent V.C, KABOGA of MONDO, a new appointment, with mail for the A.D.O. who I thought was in KORDEGI Valley.

MONDAY 15th. September, 1947.

Remained at MONDO Hospital all day, questioned all hospital staff re the thefts, also a few village people who had received goods fom N.M.O. INAU or his wife.

Sent for a native of GWILI Village, the owner of a pig that had been allegedly stolen from him by the N.M.O. and his wife.

TUESDAY 16th. September, 1947.

Consts. MONEGA and KENAWA for 30 carriers, as I intended returning to Goilala the next day, they returned with 12 men.

TUESDAY 16th. September, 1947. (Contd).

Called for local carriers and managed to get sufficent to move personal equipment.

WEDNESDAY 17th. September, 1947.

Left MONDO at 0830 hrs. and arrived at FANE Mission at 1000 hrs. Recruited a further 10 carriers and went on to BELLA VISTA arriving at 1200 hrs. Here the two local V/C's. had food cooked for the carriers.

Moved on at 1230 hrs. and arrived at Mafulu at 1400 hrs.

No Native Foods brought in so had to issue rice.

Heavy rain commenced about 1330 hrs, and continued all afternoon.

THURSDAY 18th. September, 1947.

After sending 6 carriers to MONDO with remainder of cargo for Hospital, loaded up all but 3 cases for Goilala and departed for KONE Barracks at 0700 hrs.

Crossed the bridge over AUGA River at 0855 hrs. and commenced the climb to KONE Barracks, arriving at 1128 hrs.

Kerau Mission horse caravan passed through on its way to Mission barracks about an hour later.

FRIDAY 19th. September, 1947.

Left KONE Barracks at 0610 hrs. and crossed KEILAPE Creek at 0620 hrs.

Arrived at the Gap overlooking AUGA Valley at 1012 hrs. The last mile of this section of this road is in very bad condition owing to poor drainage and deep mud.

Left the gap at 1025 hrs. and descended to IVANE River, a short climb ended at the IVANE Barracks at 1227 hrs.

Later in the afternoon Father Gremaud of Kerau Mission visited the barracks, he told me that there was a large dance at MOIGILI Village.

SATURDAY 20th. September, 1947.

Departed IVANE 0700 hrs., climbed to SPEEDIES GAP, 0910 hrs. Left the Gap at 0925 hrs. and a descent of 1½ hrs ended at the Police Camp.

Sgt. TORO who had been left in charge at the Camp reported all well.

Paid off cattiers who returned to their Villages.

E N D O F D I A R Y /

.....P.O.
Goilala Police Camp.

GOILALA P/R No. 6 - 47/48.

GENERAL REMARKS.

VILLAGES. Only one Village was visited and that was in good condition. In the BELIA VISTA Group, a large village, formerly built for a Dance, has been annexed by the people of KOBU, and from the size of the Village, it should house all the people who formerly were scattered in small villages.

VILLAGE OFFICALS/ In all cases, where food or carriers were called for, these men were of assistance. Those near the Hospital have supplied food and workers for that establishment continually.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE and NATIVE FOODS/ Agriculture seems to be proceeding, new gardens were seen everywhere along the route. At places where the Native Food is plentiful, sufficent was brought in to feed all personnelx.

NATIVE AFFAIRS. Very few complaints were brought up, those that were, were of a minor nature and setteled by'Native price'. All seems peaceful in the AUGA Valley.

HEALTH. In AUGA Valley with the establishment of the Hospital there, the health is good.

Mention of an epidemic elsewhere in the report led to the return of Mr. Nelson to MONDO from the VANAPA Valley, he returned to MONDO then followed me to Goilala a few days later. The day I departed from Goilala a man (young) died, and a few days previous to that a man had died, on my return I heard of 5 deaths at ORO, and numbers in the LOLOIPA Valley. Mr. Nelson arrived on the 22nd. and three cases were brought to the Police Camp, all had symptoms of Influenza. At present the epidemic seems to be in the LOLOIPA - AIBALA Valleys, it has not spread to IVANE and other areas, but the large dance at MOIGIII will possibly cause it to get to that area, as MAINE, SOPU, and ITA Groups were invited, and although they were warned not to proceed there they will possibly go as soon as I depart on patrol for KUNIMAIPA with supplies for that Post.

ROADS and BRIDGES. Those sections that were cleaned last May before the Patrol detailed to clean all roads in AUGA Valley was recalled, are in good order, those sections of the road that were not done are still not done, it appears that as soon as the patrol was out of the area the workers 'downed tools'. With a few exceptions, all sections of the main MAFULU & ONONGE are clean and in good order. Roads on the other side of the Valley are still not cleaned.

Bridges crossed were all in good condition.

.....P.O.
Goilala Police Camp.

GOILALA P/R. No. 6 - 47/48.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

GENERAL REMARKS.

The following members of the Goilala Detachment accompanied the patrol.

Reg. No.	2142	Const.	KENAWA KAIRI	Conduct	Good.
" "	3358	"	DUGARI	"	"
" "	1845	"	MONEGA	"	" Joined patrol at MONDO N.H.
" "	2314	"	API KOIVI	"	" Joined patrol at MONDO N.H.

.....P.O.
Goilala Police Camp.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-5/820,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

24th October, 1947.

The Assistant District Officer,
G O I L A L A.

PATROL REPORT No.6/47-48 - GOILALA

Mr. F.G.Driver - Patrol Officer.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned report.

What was the outcome of the investigations conducted by Mr. Driver? Was N.M.O. INAU charged and if so what was the nature of the charge?

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.

opua

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
27 OCT 1947
PORT MORESBY

File 30-5/818,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

24th October, 1947.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.6 - 47/48 - GOILALA

Mr F. G. Driver - Patrol Officer.

THREE (3) copies of the abovementioned report are forwarded herewith.

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.

30/10

Encls.

PIA

	Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Yule Is) Report No. 7 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by F. G. Davies P.O.

Area Patrolled Kunimaipa P.I. via Lolopa Valley.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 24/9/1947 to 3/10/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol. Delivers supplies to Kunimaipa P.I. ; To obtain numbers of deaths in Lolopa-Lowa Valleys caused by influenza epidemic.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Popution Register

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW - GUINEA.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 7 - 1947/48.

REPORT OF PATROL BY F.G. DRIVER, PATROL OFFICER, GOILALA POLICE CAMP TO KUNIMAIPA POLICE POST VIA LOLOIPA VALLEY AND RETURN TO GOILALA POLICE CAMP.

DATE LEFT STATION: 24th. September, 1947.
DATE RETURNED: 3rd. October, 1947.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:
1. To deliver supplies to Kunimaipa Police Post.
2. To obtain the number of deaths in Ioloipa - Lowa Valleys caused by the Influenza Epidemic.

LAST PATROLS TO AREA:

District Services.
1. Patro by F.G. Driver, P.C. to deliver supplies to Kunimaipa Police Post. - August, 1947.

Medical Services.
1. No record of any patrol through the area.

PARTY COMPRISED:
1. F.G. Driver, Patrol Officer.
2. R.P.C. - 4 Constables.
3. 1 Interpreter. - ITA.
4. 1 Native Medical Orderly. SAULA SIMANA.
5. Carriers. 25 recruited from EVIA-AVA, SOPU, GALO.
29 recruited from AIWARRA Headwaters.
8 recruited from MAINE.

COSTS OF PATROL:

Tobacco.	4 lbs.
Paint Yellow.	2 lbs.
Paint. Red.	½ lb.
Calico	5 yds.
Salt.	8 lbs.
Lime Slaked.	3 lbs.

DATE: 5th. October, 1947.

.....P.O.
Goilala Police Camp.

Popution Register

GOILALA P/R No. 7 - 47/48. PAGE ONE.

D I A R Y.

WEDNESDAY 24th. September, 1947.

Carriers daparted 0730 hrs. Self, after attending to Radio, d parted 0830 hrs., leaving Mr. Nelson, E.M.A. and 3 members of R.P.C. at the Police Camp.

Descended along the MAINE Spur to AIBALA River, crossed it at 0920 hrs. Here caught up with the carriers and Police escort.

Left the crossing point at 0930 hrs. and followed the river - bed for about ¼ of an hour, then commenced the climb up OROROGAIVERA Spur.

With numerous 'spells', climbed slowly till the 'big spell place' was reached at 1220 hrs., rested here for 20 mins. During this time V.C. GERU of OROROGAIVERA reported, inquired as to how many people had died in his Villages as a result of the epidemic, he told me none had died, but many had been sick and had gone to KERAU Mission for treatment and had recovered.

Moved on at 1240 hrs. and passed through GUNIM Village at 1320 hrs. and arrived at KERAU Mission at 1349 hrs. GUNIM Village,about a month ago was the centre of a big dance, today when I passed through it, it was deserted, houses falling into disrepair ~~throu~~ through neglect: one would hardly recognise it as the same Village seen a month before.

At KERAU I was told 2 people had died, one a child, the other a man, from the opposite bank of the ALWARRA River, opposite KERAU. The Sisters told me that many had come in for treatment and had recovered. Called for a further 20 carriers to take the remainder of the cargo for KUNIMAIPA, this cargo had left Goilala the day before on the Mule Team, as insufficent ~~xxxxx~~ carriers reported to move all the supplies.
Travelling time. 5 hrs. 19 mins. Walking time. 4 hrs. 25 mins.

THURSDAY 25th. September, 1947.

During the night 4 carriers decamped and only 7 men reported this morning, the V.C. of GUNIM reported with one man and said that the rest had refused to carry and during the night had left the Village and gone to the next Spur, - OLOPOI Spur.

Decided to remain and get sufficent carriers to move all the cargo.

Consts. API KOIVI and HAVIRA sent to OMOLITSI to gather all men they could and Const, MONEGA to GUNIM 'bush houses' to get some there. MONEGA returned about midday saying that he had seen 5 men, but all had run away on being called. Const. API KOIVI returned with 9 men, and later Const. HAVIRA with 10 men.

During the afternoon V.C's. IVORO, GERU, and AIMA came in with a few men, so decided to move the next morning.

V.C. IVORO told me that 9 young men, 3 eledrly women, and 2 young women and a child had died recently, also that the TULTUL who had attended the Dance at GUNIM had died and had been taken back to his Village to be buried.

FRIDAY 26th. September, 1947.

Left KERAU Mission at 0700 hrs. and clim

Popution Register

FRIDAY 27th. September, 1947. (Contd.)

to the summit of Mt. ESSAUTIER, 0837 hrs. While resting here a 'Dragon' aircraft passed within a few hundred feet above the patrol, I thought it may be going to land at TAPINI, but it continued on in a Southerly direction. Moved on at 0850 hrs. and decenede to the LOWA River, resting at KARIARITSI Barracks 1002 hrs to 1045 hrs. Arrived at LOWA River at 1145 hrs.

While at KARIARITSI Barracks V.C's KERU VARO and GOVIA reported. they said that only one young man had died in their area.

During the rest at KARIARITSI, 13 men deserted, so left Consts. MONEGA and API KOIVI to collect replacements and bring the cargo on. They caught up with the rest of the carriers at LOWA RIVER.

Left LOWA River at 1245 hrs. and climbed to ERUME - LAVAVA Barracks, arriving at 1402 hrs.

V.C. MOLOI of ERUME - LAVAVA reported with sufficent food to feed all,

Was told that 5 young men, 7 young women, and 2 old women had died here. Also there was an old man in the Village very sick: went and saw him, Temp. 102.8 F. so commenced a course of M&B later in the evening when I visited him, temp. had fallen to 99.4 F Symptoms were those of Influenza and as the M&B had such effect, I think there may have been Pneumonic complications.

SATURDAY 28th. September, 1947.

Sufficent carriers reported to continue with all cargo, so moved out at 0651 hrs. Arrived at POMUTU Village at 0814 hrs. Here, an elderly woman had died this morning. Also was told another man was very sick, visited him and found he had V.D.? so will take him back on return.

V.C. AMUNA WAIVA reported that 1 young man, 1 old woman, and 1 old man had died recently.

Left POMUTU at 0847 hrs. and reached CZACATA Creek at 0916 hrs. After carriers had had a swim, moved on at 0938 hrs. Crossed EMGELE Creek at 1011 hrs. and arrived at BURUAI Village at 1029 hrs. Rested here for 13 mins. and moved on to the Barracks arriving there at 1100 hrs.

Paid off carriers recruited at ERUME - LAVAVA and called for 10 fum BURUAI.

V.C.'s MOLOI of BURUAI and PEZOI of BOME supplied sufficent food for all.

Deaths at BURUAI are 2 young men, at BOME 1 young woman.

V.C. PEZOI brought a letter from Mr. P.O. Smith at GUARILAVAVA.

While at POMUTU saw a man with the Index finger of his left hand recently cut off. On inquiry to the reason for this, was told that as he had been absent when his brother died, he had cut it off as a mark of sorrow for not being present at his brother's death.

Travelling time 4 hrs. 9 mins. Walking time. 3 hrs. 1 min.

Popution Register

GOILALA P/R. No. 7 - 47/48. PAGE THREE.

SUNDAY 28th. September, 1947.

Obtained 6 carriers, so moved out with all cargo at 0608 hrs. Crossed the LOLOIPA River at 0714 hrs. and climbed to BATLAVAVA 0735 hrs. V.C.PEZOI reported with cooked food waiting for the carriers. Rested here for 10 mins. and moved on to BOME Camping Ground, 0825 hrs. Left the Ground at 0835 hrs. and followed the track to MEGA Creek, crossed it at 0945 hrs. Rested for a quarter of an hour and then commenced the climb to KAILAVALA Gap, resting at 1030 hrs. at the first 'spell place' reached the Gap at 1125 hrs. Rested here for 20 mins. and then moved on towards GUARILAVAVA, reached the last 'spell place' at 1330 hrs. and as heavy rain was falling moved on down to the Police Post, arriving at 1404 hrs.

Reported to Mr. P.O. Smith and handed stores over.

Stores delivered were Salt 190 lbs. Sugar 90 lbs. Lime 60 lbs. Tobacco 16 lbs. Paint 10 lbs. Tea 10 lbs. 2 cases Medical Equipment, a small amount of Trade Goods and Personal supplies.

Heavy rain commenced about 1200 hrs. and continued all afternoon.

Paid off what was left of the carriers recruited at KERAU also ones recruited at BURUAI, the former wanted to return to KERAU and as they were in friendly country, let them go.

Mr. Smith told me that the Epidemic had practically run its course in his area and was nearly finished.

The Rev. Father Maye of KERAU Mission had come over and is stationed at ZAILAPU he had followed the same track as taken by the patrol and had brought with him a bull, cow and calf, cutting new tracks where necessary for the animals to pass.

MONDAY 29th. September, 1947.

Remained at GUATILAVAVA all day, carriers and Police resting.

TUESDAY 30th. September, 1947.

Left GUARILAVAVA Police Post at 0600 hrs. and climbed to the first 'spell place' ariving at 0710 hrs. Moved off at 0715 hrs. and arrived at KAILAVAVA Gap at 0840 hrs. Moved on at 0900 hrs. Crossed MEGA Creek at 0940 hrs. and arrived at BOME Camping Ground at 1047 hrs., travelled on to BATLAVAVA, arriving at 1115 hrs.

As weather was not good and light rain had commenced falling, decided to camp here in two newly built houses.

On return trip, a member of R.P.C. whose leave had expired some time ago but had not reported at Goilala because of illness joined the patrol.

Heavy rain commnced soon after the arrival of the patrol and continued with intermittent showers all afternoon.

V.C. PEZOI and his people who were present supplied ample food for all. He said that most of his people were away attending a dance further down the LOIOIPA.

Travelling time. 5 hrs. 11 mins. Walking Time. 4 hrs. 23 mins.

Popution Register

GOILALA P/R. No. 7 - 47/48. PAGE FOUR.

WEDNESDAY 1st. October, 1947.

Left BOME at 0605 hrs. and crossed the LOLOIPA River at 0610 hrs. Arrived at BURUAI Village at 0710 hrs. where cooked food was waiting for the carriers. Left BURUAI at 0740 hrs. and crossed CZACATA Creek at 0810 hrs. Climbed to POMUTU Village, rested for 15 mins. and departed at 0905 hrs. The V.D.? patient here had left the Village and gone across to the other side of the valley, so could not take him, but left instructions for the V.C. to bring him to Goilala.

Arrived at ERUME LAVAVA at 1057 hrs. and made camp.

THURSDAY 2nd. October, 1947.

Left ERUME LAVAVA at 0535 hrs. and descended to LOWA River, 0615 hrs. Commenced the climb to the summit of Mt. ESSAUTIER resting at 0700 hrs. for 10 mins. and arrived at KARIARITSI Barracks at 0750 hrs. Here V.C. GOVEA had food cooked for the carriers.

Left KARIARITSI at 0810 hrs. and continued to climb, resting at 0900 hrs.

Reached the summit of ESSAUTIER at 0955 hrs. Moved on at 1010 hrs. and arrived at KERAU at 1120 hrs. Remained here the rest of the day.

FRIDAY 3rd, October, 1947.

Left KERAU Mission at 0730 hrs. and descended the OROROGAIVERA Spur, crossed AIBALA River at 0913 hrs.

Commenced the climb up MAINE Spur at 0930 hrs. and arrived at the Police Camp at 1145 hrs. Reported to the A.D.O.

E N D O F D I A R Y.

.....P.O
Goilala Police Camp.

Popution Register

GOILALA P/R No. 7 - 47/48. GENERAL REMARKS.

VILLAGES.

All Villages passed through were clean and neat. Most Village inhabitants had moved to their 'bush houses' because of the Epidemic.

VILLAGE OFFICALS.

In all acses these men were most helpful, as they had a hard task to feed all the carriers as their people had scattered. Many of them sine they received new equipment seem to have become more interested in their work.

Two V.C's accompanied the patrol from Goilala to Guarilavava and back, while others accompanied the patrol from their Villages to Guarilavava and left when the patrol reached their Village. At the Viilage ofthese men I obtained from them lists of names of those people who had died recently.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE and NATIVE FOODS.

The patrol was fed on Native foods all the time, and by the quantity of food supplied, there seems to be no shortage at the present time in the LOLOIPA Valley. New gardens have been planted and should yield good crops by the areas seen under cultivation.

NATIVE SITUATION.

At the present time, in the LOLOIPA Valley, because of the recent Epidemic in that area, the people are scattered, also in the AIWARRA Valley headwaters the same thing has occurred. As a result, carrier were hard to obtain and once obtained, they were hard to keep, as they were willing to carry for only a day then return, this I think is the main reason for so much desertion in the carrier line. Otherwise the situation is good, no complaints were brought up.

A separate list of the number of deaths reported in the LO OIPA Valley will be attached. As the patrol only travelled on the Eastern Bank of the River, and did not go into the LOWA Valley, names for those areas were collected but may not be correct.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

No graded roads were traversed by the patrol, nor were any properly constructed bridges crossed. Bush tracks travelled on were in fair condition, recent rains having made them very muddy.

HEALTH.

With the exception of the recent Epidemic of Influenza? that has passed through the LOLOIPA Valley and AIWARRA Valley, and one case of V.D.? seen at POMUTU in the LOLOIPA Valley, the health in the area is good. One Native Medical Orderly accompanied the patrol, if necessary, he was to be stationed at POMUTU, but as there were few cases of sickness reported, he will be more use in the Goilala area, so he was not left.

One case of

Popution Register

GOILALA P/R No. 7 - 47/48. GENERAL REMARKS.

HEALTH (Contd.)

Sickness was reported, this was treated and the man recovered.

The only case of V.D. ? was told to wait till my return, but on my return I was told that he had gone to another Village on the other side of the Valley.

All V.C's questioned state that the Epidemic came from the New Guinea areas. From GAROKA many people attended the Dances around the KERAU areas and the AIWARRA headwaters, as many people from the LOLOIPA areas attended these dances, it is quite possible that they contacted the sickness and returned to their Villages then died.

The first deaths seemed to be reported from the AIWARRA headwaters.

.....P.O.
Goilala Police Camp.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

The following members of the Goilala Detachment accompanied the patrol.

Reg,	No.	1845	Const.	MONEGA	I/c Police on patrol,	a	go	d man.
"	"	2142	"	KENAWA	Steady man,	Conduct	good.	
"	"	2314	"	API KOIVI	"	"	"	"
"	"	1570	"	HAVIRA	"	"	"	"

.....P.O.
Goilala Police Camp.

Popution Register

Area Patrolled .....

GOILALA P/R No. 7 - 47/48.

GENERAL REMARKS.

F

DEATHS - LOLOIPA VALLEY - EAST BANK.

BURUAI VILLAGE.
Male Young 2

POMUTU VILLAGE.
Male Young 1
Female Old. 1

ERUME LAVAVA VILLAGE.
Male Young 1
Female Old. 1
Female Young. 1

TOTALS
Male Young 3
Female Old. 2
Female Young. 1

6

DEATHS - LOLOIPA VALLEY - WEST BANK.

BOME VILLAGE.
Female Old 1

QUARUAVAVA VILLAGE.
Male Young 2
Female Young. 2
Female Old. 5

KUPO VILLAGE.
Malr Young. 5
Female young. 3

LALAMAITE VILLAGE.
Male Young 1
Female Young 3

TOTALS.
Male Young 8
Female Young 8
Female Old 5

21

DEATHS - LOWA VALLEY.

NAILE LAVAVA VILLAGE/
Male Young 3
Female Young 2
Female Old. 2

GIGITAI VILLAGE.
Female Young 5.

DEATHS - LOWA VALLEY.

MATIA LAVAVA VILLAGE/
Male Young 2
Female Young 5

PERUMEVA VILLAGE.
Male Young 2
Female Young 2

TOTALS
Male Young. 7
Female Young 14
Female Old 2

23

GRAND TOTAL 50

Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

TOTAL

F

30-1-75

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-5/821,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

25 OCT 1947

25th October, 1947.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.7 - 47/48 - GOILALA.

THREE (3) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith.

HEALTH: The place called GAROKA is probably some village in the GARAINA area.

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.

S/e Fwd list of "Deaths LoLOIPA Valley" to D.P.H.

28/10.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Yoilala) Report No. 8 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by C. J. Adamson. A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Ivane, Vale, Bubuni, Delava, Saroge & Vanapa Valleys.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 27/8/1947 to 1/10/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General inspection and patrol of areas not recently visited

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY of PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

REPORT of a PATROL by C.J. ADAMSON, A.D.O. from the GOILALA Police Camp to the IVANE VALLEY, BOBOI (Western bank of the ST JOSEPH River), VALE, BUBUNI, DILAVA VALLEY, LAROGE VALLEY and VANAPA VALLEY.

DATE LEFT STATION — 27th August 1947

DATE OF RETURN — 1st October 1947

OBJECTS OF PATROL — 1. Patrol of areas which had not been visited for some time.

2. General inspection of District.

PERSONNEL — C.J. Adamspm A.D.O.,
R.P.C. 1 N.C.O. and 3 Constables.
Interpreter ERIKO IOWA
26 Carriers (Average)

Medical Services — VANAPA Valley by Mr E.M.A.Nelson in Septembe 1947.

KODICE by Mr E.M.A.Nelson in May 1947.

Cost of Patrol

Tobacco	20 lbs
Paint	12 "
Calico	40 yds
Salt	85 lbs
Mirrors	2
Knives	4 6".
Rice	120 lbs
Razor blades	6

A.D.O.
Goilala P.O. 9.10.47

or

Friday August 29th cont.

themselves and the remainder of the party ~~xrx~~ erected flys. In the afternoon V.C. KENO KAMU of IVEI-AVA arrived with a party of women and some food for us. He is an old man but a staunch supporter of the Government and all its works.

Spent a very chilly night under leaking flys at 9600 ft.

Time from SOPU 4 hrs 20 mins.

Saturday August 30th.

Sent carriers ahead with L/Cpl ATAIMBU and went back to the summit to get some angles. There is a fine view from here of Mt St Mary, Mt Yule, Mt TAFA and of the KOSIPI Swamp and the VANAPA Valley.

Left at 0815 hrs and travelled about South down the range until we came to the KOSIPI River at 1015 hrs (6400 ft). There are a large number of gardens here but they all appaered to be neglected and overgrown. This country belongs to the IVEI-AVA tribe who spend a lot of their time here.

Left at 1030 hrs and followed the edge of the swamp till 1100 hrs when we crossed it and reached the KOSIPI R.H. at 1130 hrs. V.C.KAUTAU and 5 women came in with a little food. This V.C. was originally appointed as a caretaker for the R.H. and for the supply of food to Government parties. He told me that most of his people were away at dances and that the pigs had got into the gardens and destroyed them.

The R.H. is very draughty and dilapidated and is infested with the most ferocious fleas that I have encountered for a long time.

Time from OLOPU-KOSIPI = 3 hrs 15 mins. SOPU-KOSIPI = 7 hrs 35 min

Sunday August 31st.

Left KOSIPI R.H. at 0645 hrs and reached the IVANE R.H. at 0940 hrs (6400 ft). Left at 1000 hrs, crossed the bridge across the IVANE at 1025 hrs (5900 ft) and then went down the southern side of the valley to MOIKIRI Village at 1100 hrs Height 6250 ft).

Camped in the Mission House which was put at my disposal by the Teacher and the police in the fly. Paid off the SOPU carriers with red calico and collected MOIKIRI men for the morning.

In the afternoon Consts MONEGA and OMARU arrived with mail from KAIRUKU. Spent the remainder of the day dealing with the mail.

Monday September 1st.

Const MONEGA left with the mail and we left MOIKIRI at 0642 hrs with 24 carriers. Reached AROMAITE Village at 0715 hrs (6500 ft) where V.C.IVORO met us with more cooked food than the carriers could eat. Left at 0805 hrs and continued to travel over very broken country down to the Southern bank fo the IVANE which we reached near a pig village at 0915 hrs (5000 ft)

Monday Sept 1st cont

This hamlet belongs to the ITA people and there were a large number of men and women present with cooked food. Changed carriers here and sent back to MOIKIRI and AROMAITE men with V.C.IVORO.

Left at 1000 hrs with ITA and MINARU men as carriers and climbed up to AUWAMA village at 1030 hrs (6050 ft). There was more cooked food here so set up theodolite and took angles while the police and carriers were disposing of the food. Left at 1145 hrs and reached LOTOAVA village at 1300 hrs (5350 ft). The country here is exceedingly rough and broken and trvelling is slow and tedious.

Made camp in the village. There appears to be a larger population here than once would expect and there are very large gardens and an abundance of food.

Heard many complaints about V.C.PUNI of MINARU but unfortunately this V.C. went away to the coast with the D.O. and is not yet back. His people are alleged to have occupied land belonging to other villages and to have stolen pigs from the ITA and LOTOAVA people.

Tuesday September 2nd.

Left LOTOAVA at 0730 hrs and proceeded west down the valley, passing through AIWARO Mission (5300 ft) at 0810 hrs and to KATERE Village at 0950 hrs (4250 ft). V.C.OTSI reported. Heard that Father Wendling was at LAVAVAI on the northern side of the valley. Decided to camp here and attend to a number of small matters and then proceed to KORUAVA tomorrow.

Spent remainder of the day listening to various land disputes etc. Plenty of food was supplied. Paid off carriers and selected more for the morning.

Wednesday September 3rd.

Left KATERE at 0640 hrs and trvelled to S.W. over very broken country. Was shown a salt spring used for the purpose of fattening pigs at 0730 hrs (3350 ft). Spring cme up through fissures in a sedimentary type of rock. Passed through KUPE village at 0745 hrs, and to ONETE village at 0840 hrs (3350 ft). Left at 0910 hrs and descended to the IVANE River at 0930 hrs which we crossed by a native bridge about 20 ft above the the stream. Height 2350 ft. Country is limestone about here and Mt MINARU appears to be entirely of this rock. The IVANE enters a gorge just below the bridge.

After a swim in the river we left at 0950 hrs and began a long and steep climb up the northern side of the valley. Country here is once more composed of schists and other metamorphic rocks. Reached the village of KORUAVA at 1150 hrs (5400 ft) and found Father Wendling at his station here.

He told me that he had had trouble in getting men for his road to LAVAVAI and for the Government road to TAPINI via PITOKU owing to the people being away at dances. Camped at the station. There were no complaints or courts and a peace-ful afternoon was spent with the Father.

Thursday September 4th.

Left KORUAVA at 0700 hrs and proceeded for about 1 mile along the graded track which is now under constr--uction from KORUAVA to TAPINI. Found Const HAVILA in charge of the workers who were making good progress. Reached PITOKU village at 0800 hrs (4650 ft). There is a good view from here down the valley of the AIBALA to OBA OBA Mission.

Left at 0900 hrs and travelled round the end of the ORU spur to the village of MINARE at 0930 Hrs (4300 ft). V.C.APUTSI is in charge of this area but it was reported that he was very sick and not expected to live. He had been taken away to one of the ORU villages and was not seen.

Heard from the natives that the food supply at TAPINI was not good so decided to camp here and make a short day tomorrow so that carriers would not have to sleep at TAPINI. A plentiful supply of food was brought in and camp was made in the village.

There appears to be a good site for the hospital between this village and PITOKU. When the road is constructed it should not be more than about 2-3 hours from TAPINI. There is a good water supply and plenty of timber for building purposes. The height- 4200 ft- should make it free from mosquitoes and malaria. The natives said that they would be silling to sell the necessary land to the Government.

Friday September 5th.

Left MINARE village at 0655 hrsand trav--elled along the side of the ORU s[illegible] until we picked up the ORU-TAPINI road at 0800 hrs. Crossed the AIBALA at 0850 hrs and reached TAPINI at 1000 hrs. L/Cpl JIKI and Const. IFO who are in charge of the station reported that all was well but that they had been unable to obtain labour to plant the gardens and clean the air strip on account of the dances that were going on in the LOLOIPAand KARUAMA. Paid off all the carriers who immediately left for their homes. There was sufficient food in the gardens to supply th needs of the police but not sufficient for a large team of carriers.

Const KENAWA arrived in the after--neon with stores and mail from GOILALA.

Saturday September 6th.

Parade at 0700 hrs and inspection of the station. Drome needs cleaning and issued the necessary instructions for it to be done after my departure. An told that an orgy of dancing is going on at the moment and that the villages are deserted in the LOLOIPA. Spent the remainder of the day attending to the mail from which one never seems able to escape.

In the afternoon saw Father Wendling marking the road from MINARE to the AIBALA. At his present rate of progress the pegging will be completed by tomorrow.

Sunday September 7th.

Sent off Const KENAWA with the mail at 0730 hrs. Spent morning trying to find a sutiable place for the

Sunday September 7th cont.

new Camp to be built here. There are plenty of excellent sites but the water supply is not adequate for a big station unless dams are constructed. Water is sufficient during the wet months but for about 3 months of the year most of the smaller creeks dry up.

Monday September 8th.

Continued the search for a camp site. It appears to me that it might be easier to endeavour to deal with the malaria here by draining the low lying land and burning off the undergrowth rather than to build dams, tanks etc in order to get a site above the malarial area.

In the afternoon Const ILA arrived with a note from Mr P.O.Driver at Goilala to say that the D.O.KAIRUKU had been transferred to SAMARAI and that the Plice Camp was to be in future administered direct from Port Moresby.

Carriers arrived in for tomorrow.

Tuesday September 9th.

Left TAPINI at 0650 hrs with 28 AMIAPA and TATUPITI carriers in order to continue the patrol down the western bank of the St Joseph. Reached ARAIVANE village at 0730 hrs (4500 ft) and then descended into the LOLOIPA valley. The graded track to OBA OBA continues down the TATUPITI spur almost to the junction of the LOLOIPA and St Joseph rivers.

Crossed the LOLOIPA by a native bridge at 0835 hrs (2200 ft) and then began a stiff climb up the southern spurs of Mt PILITU. Reached the village of PORUALAVAVA (also known as TAVI TAVI) at 1034 hrs (4700 ft) and found that V.C. KAITA had made all preparations for us to camp here.

Made camp in the village. V.C.KAITA (No. 67) appears to be an outstanding personality and 33 carriers were brought in and a very plentiful supply of food as well in a very short time. Paid off AMIAPA and TATUPITI carriers. Heavy rain all afternoon and mostof the night.

These people are GOILALA or TAUADE although they can also speak the KUNIMAIPA language.

Wednesday September 10th.

Left PORUALAVAVA at 0640 hrs and travelled over very rough and broken country to a look out at 0840 hrs (5100 ft). From here OBA OBA, FANE and KEAKAMANA could be seen. Left at 0920 hrs and descended to LOPUI village at 0937 hrs (4450 ft) where we found cooked food waiting for us. Continued on down into the LAVILI Creek at 1020 hrs (3100 ft) and then up to a small hamlet at 1030 hrs.

The limestone belt of country appears again here and there were large exposed faces as well as floaters of this rock all through this area. Continued on over gullies and small creeks, all draining into the TAMOLU river until we arrived at KILIAITE Village at 1115 hrs (3900 ft).

Wednesday September 10th cont.

Carriers arrived about half an hour later having made heavy weather of the rough country.

V.C.GOPE (No.182) of LAPOTE reported and brought in 27 carriers as well as plenty of food.

The population here is very scattered. At the moment the people are engaged in preparing for a dance so that most of them can be seen but normally they appear to live in scattered bush houses.

People are still GOILALA but seem to have adopted many of the customs of the KUNI people. Physique has deteriorated considerably and they are a much smaller race than the true Goilala.

Very heavy rain all afternoon.

Thursday September 11th.

Left KILIAITE at 0630 hrs with 27 of V.C.GOPE's carriers and 7 of V.C.KAITA's man. Travelled south down the spur between the LAVILI and IAMOLU Creeks and at 0710 hrs crossed the IAMOLU creek at 2300 ft. A very steep climb took us to the hamlet of OI-IA at 0730 hrs (2950 ft). Another almost vertical climb took us to the top of the ridge at 0830 hrs (3750 f There was a cleared space here from which a good view may be had over the IAMOLU valley.

After a rest we left at 0930 hrs and slithered down the other side of the spur to VARIPI Village at 1020 hrs (3400 ft). Left at 1025 hrs, crossed the INOWU creek at 1100 hrs (2200 ft) and then clibed up to VAU Village at 1200 hrs (3600 ft). Continuing on up the spur we cam to the newly made dance village of BLA at 1215 hrs (3850 ft).

OBA OBA Mission have a station about 10 minutes from this village called WAPOTE and from here a graded foot road leads to OBA OBA.

Paid off V.C.KAITA and his men who left for home at once. The V.C. from this village is said to be away at a dance in the KARUAMA and the Councillor is in gaol for murder.

The country passed over today appeared to be of volcanic rock with no limestone visible. Although of no great height it is the roughest country I have been over for some time. The heavy rains during the last few nights have not im--proved the naturally greasy and slippery roads and most of the party, including the carriers, took some falls.

People here appear to be a mixture of Goilala and KARUAMA but their dress and customs are those of the KUNI people. A big dance is to be held here shortly and visitors are expected both from the KARUAMA and the LOLOIPA.

Friday September 12th.

Unable to replace all of V.C.GOPE'S carr--iers so had to retain some of them. Left at 0640 hrs and went up to the WAPOTE Mission where a Little Brother who had just arrived to re-build the house. From this place we travelled about south along a graded track - a welcome change to the roads we have been on lately. Reached V.C.PELAWA's Rest House at 1122

Friday September 12th cont.

1122 hrs (3600 ft). These buildings are now dilapidated and require repairing. Left at 1126 hrs and reached MAIMAI Mission station at 1235 hrs. (2700 ft).

V.C.PELAWA (No.73) and V.C.MINARUA (No.51) of MAIMAI reported. They told me that the population here has died out and that there are no carriers to be obtained. However their women brought in sufficient food for all the party.

In the afternoon they produced some 10 carriers. There were no complaints or courts. Camped in the Mission house.

Time WAPOTE- MAIMAI by graded track 5 hrs 45 mins.

Saturday September 13th.

Left MAIMAI at 0635 hrs and, travelling by graded track, crossed the St Joseph by a cane bridge at 0745 hrs height 900 ft. This bridge is about 30 ft above the river and many of the carriers were not at all keen to cross it. It took just an hour to get everyone over.

Left at 0845 hrs and climbed to OROBI Village at 1015 hrs (2250 ft). There was cooked food for the party here. Leaving at 1030 hrs we followed the track across the ILLAKABU, and WAPU creeks and then up to OBA OBA Mission at 1240 hrs (3200 ft).

Found that both Fathers were away from the station but the Sister in charge made me welcome. Paid off all the carriers who returned home during the afternoon.

A little native food was brought in and word was sent out for carriers.

Time MAIMAI Mission - OBA OBA Mission 5 hrs actual walking.

Sunday September 14th.

Sent Consts WAWSI and DEMOI to VALE to obtain carriers. Remained at Mission for the day. In the after-noon Brother Gendren arrived with the Mission Pack team en route for KUBUNA and about 4 pm Father Moyan arrived from VALE.

Monday September 15th.

Reamined at the mission awaiting carriers who are difficult to get in this area. In the afternoon got enough men to move most of the gear. Rain in the afternoon.

Tuesday September 16th.

Had to leave Const WAWSI at OBA OBA with 4 loads and left at 0730 hrs with 16 heavily laden carriers. Followed the KUBUNA road down to the IAKARUMA river and about 10 minutes later came to the turn off to VALE.

Travelled east up the valley of the IAKARUMA along a graded horse track until we came to the VALE Gap at 0935 hrs (4100 ft). Unfortunately the weather was cloudy since a good view can be obtained here over

Tuesday September 16th cont.

the DILAVA Valley. Left the Gap at 1000 hrs and reached MAKUMAKU Village at 1055 hrs and IDONA Mission at 1100 hrs (2450 ft).

There was a large assembly of people here to meet me. V.C.s MOLOWA (No.27) GURUMU (No 25) and IVOMAKO (No.74) besides many Councillors were present. Far more food than we could possibly eat was brought in and the people appeared pleased to see a Government Patrol.

There were a few minor matters to be settled regarding pigs etc but nothing serious.

Later on a deputation of the V.C.s, Coucillors and most of the men came to me and showed much concern over the rumour they had heard that Mr W.H.H.Thompson had been transferred from KAIRUKU. I told them that this was true and informed them that the district was now going to be divided between KAIRUKU and GOILALA. They said they wanted to come under KAIRUKU since this station is more convenient for them than GOILALA.

These people were genuinely distressed at Mr Thompson's transfer and told me that if they had known sooner a feast would have been held in his honour.

Wednesday September 17th.

Very heavy rain during the night which lasted until 0530 hrs this morning. Left at 0700 hrs in a dense mist. Travelled along a graded track across the WANONO Crrek and then up to INE Village at 0800 hrs (2500 ft). Left at 0820 hrs, crossed a creek and then up to AVALU Village at 0850 hrs (2550 ft). This is the last of the VALE villages. Cooked food was waiting for us as well as coconuts and a portion of a small crocodile which had been caught in the NIA creek. This village is at the end of the graded road and there are no more until we reach BAULE in the Upper DILAVA.

Left at 0925 hrs crossed the NIA Creek and thence to the BABALA R.H. at 1112 hrs (1350 ft). The R.H. consists of a dilapidated hut built many years ago.

I was overtaken here by V.C.KABOGA of MONDO with more mail from Mr Driver. Paid off all the VALE men since Father Moyan wanted them at OBA OBA to meet Bishop SORIN when he arrives on Friday.

Food was brought in by V.C.GURUMU of KAMI FEDANA and 2 Councillors sent off to tell the V.C.s at BAULA and AVELA to send down carriers. Two other men were sent off yesterday for the same purpose. Wether remained cloudy all day.

Time IDONA Mission - BABALA R.H. 4 hrs.

Thursday September 18th.

Reamianed in camp to await carriers. This is a pleasant spot at the junction of the BABALA and DILAVA Rivers. There are a lot of fish in the river but unfortunately we had no hooks or lines with us. Got a Meridian Altitude of the Sun for Latitude. At 1400 hrs 26 carriers arrived from BAULA and AVELA.

Friday September 19th.

Left BABALA R.H. at 0655 hrs in a heavy mist and after crossing the BABALA River began a climb up the spur between the BABALA and DILAVA Rivers. Reached the crest of this ridge at ~~xx~~ 0820 hrs (1900 ft) and then descended into the DILAVA at 0910 hrs (1500 ft).

Followed up the river, crossing it three times until at 1000 hrs we met some BAIDANI people on the right bank. A child dressed in a V.C.s uniform met us and cooked food was supplied.

Left at 1015 hrs and began a long climb across the big spur. Crossed the summit at 3500 ft and then descended to a Look-Out overlooking the DILAVA at 1145 hrs (3150 ft). Left at 1228 hrs and descended to SIBAGUMA village at 1235 hrs (2750 ft). Passed through DOGENDA valley, across the AU Creek and then up to the Mission Station at AVELA at 1345 hrs (3050 ft).

Found a horse and some food waiting for me having been sent over for me by Father Bachelier of FANE.

Found the V.C.s of BAULA and AVORA were at KAIRUKU but the V.C. of KODIGE reported with his councillors and departed to obtain carriers for the morning.

Spent the remainder of the day listening to various complaints, the most serious of which was a land dispute with the FANE natives. ~~Deferred~~ Deferred a decision upon this matter until I can obtain information from the FANE people.

Time BABALA R.H. - AVELA Mission 6 hrs 50 mins.

Saturday September 20th.

KODIGE carriers arrived at 0630 hrs and left at 0710 hrs for KODIGE. Travelled by graded horse track through AVELA village, IBORENDA village and halted at FEFERA Creek at 0950 hrs (3450 ft).

A large number of people were congregated here and I was asked by the Chiefs and Councillors of AVELA and KODIGE to remove a mark put up some 10 years ago after a land dispute. The Councillors said that AVELA and KODIGE were now friends of many years and that they regarded the mark as a reproach. I pointed out that they could still be friends and allow the mark to remain but to this they would not agree. Finally I agreed to allow them to remaove the mark but only on the understanding that it would be immediately replaced if there was any more trouble. They agreed that this was reasonable and the mark was thereupon removed. Then, to my astonishment, they presented me with a large pig and a large quantity of food.

With much singing and shouting the pig was therupon carried to KODIGE Mission where we arrivod at 1110 hrs (4050 ft)

There was a large crowd of people here and a huge quantity of food.

V.C. AKA of KODIGE (No.94) seems to be a man of considerable influence in his area. V.C.KOMARA of KARAMA is away at KAIRUKU and V.C.ARA of ILIDE is said to reside in the IAROGE and only appears at intervals in his proper village. The natives wished him to be dismissed as they say that he does not

Saturday September 20th cont.

that he does not look after them. There were only a few courts here. In the afternoon a request was made by KARAMA that SIGUFE in the VANAPA valley be allowed to come over to dance. I explained to the people the danger of having as guests villages who are know to be infected with V.D. and I was glad to see that the Councillors and V.C.s appreciated the point. In the end they agreed that SIGUFE would not be invited. I have my doubts whether they will abide by this decision so will take other measures to try and prevent SIGUFE coming over.

Time 3½ hrs

Sunday September 21st.

Remained at KODIGE to eat the vast heap of food and to finish several more small disputes. Sent horse back to Father Bachelier. Heavy rain all afternoon.

Monday September 22nd.

Left KODIGE at 0645 hrs with 30 KODIGE ILIDE and KARAMA carriers. Followed the graded track down to the DILAVA which is spanned by a Mission built bridge, and then across the MUMUNA creek by another well built bridge. Reached KARAMA village at 0840 hrs (3900 ft). The road then followed the EIO valley and crossed the divide between the DILAVA and LAROGE rivers at 4700 ft. Followed track to S.E. until 1140 hrs when we turned off it to a new village site and made camp in pouring rain. This place is called EGESI, height 3400 ft.

V.C.AUPU (No.126) of EGESI brought in plenty of food. V.C.KOMARA-SORU of KARAMA (No.96) reported on his way back from KANOSIA.

Paid off 6 KODIGE carriers and replaced with 6 EGESI men. Population here is very scattered and live in bush houses. Quite a number are said to be working on the plantations at KANOSIA . Heavy rain continued all afternoon.

Time KODIGE - EGESI 5½ hrs.

Tuesday September 23rd.

Left EGESI at 0645 hrs and travelled by native track down to the IAROGE River (2300 ft) and then followed it to the eastward crossing from side to side a number of times. At 0845 hrs came to the junction of the IAROGE and the IDUBA which comes in from the S.E. Climbed the spur between these rivers and reached the village of BOSA at 0945 hrs (3400 ft).

We were told that this is the last village before we reach the VANAPA Valley so decided to camp and make the crossing tom-orrow.

Sent out V.C.s HARA-ITAUBE (No.91) of ILIDE who appeared from a village on the other side of the IAROGE, V.C.HARAVA (No 90) of AUKUMU and V.C. AUPU to collect carriers for tomorrow. Population here is very scattered and seems quite out of control as far as the V.C.s are concerned. Many men are said to be working on the coast and others are away dancing in the VANAPA. Got observations for Latitude since the bad weather has prevented

Tuesday September 23rd cont.

anything more than time and compass traverses. Heavy rain at 1400 hrs till dark. Obtained 28 carriers from this area and paid off the x ILIDE men.

Time EGESI - BOSA 3 hrs.

Wednesday September 24th.

Left BOSA at 0630 hrs and travel ed S.E. to the IDUBA creek (2750 ft), crossed it and then began a long climb to the S.E. At 0915 hrs came tc a spell place and waited for the carriers (3400 ft). Left at 0940 hrs and followe the crest of the ridge till 1015 hrs when we descended steeply to the KAKA Creek at 1050 hrs. (5200 ft). Climbed the spur on the other side of the KAKA and then followed the crest to the southward until we came to a large shelter at 1150 hrs (5850 ft

Left at 1210 hrs, followed the crest for 10 minutes and then descended very steeply into a creek carrying volcanic wahh at 1240 hrs (4700 ft). Followed this down to its juction xø with the MEI creek, crossed latter and a short climb took us on to the KANOSIA road at 1300 hrs (4700 ft).

Left at 1305 hrs and followed this road to E.N.E.. The roadis made above the right or eastern bank of the MEI Creek- a tributary of the VANAPA. Road was in fair order but a number of small slides will have to be repaired before it can take animal transport. At 1400 hrs came to the KOMBULERITI R.H.- a large Army store which is now in a bad state of repair. Interpreter ERIKO got into touch with the SIGUFE people and plenty of food was brought in. Very heavy rain fell from 1400 hrs till dark.

Time BOSA - KOMBULERITI R.H. x 7½ hrs.

Thursday September 25th.

V.C.S MAINI GELENDA (No.108) of TAFADE and V.C.GERENDA (No106) of ORO brought in carriers and we left at 0710 hrs, reaching SIGUFE at 0810 hrs. All xø IAROGE carriers were paid off and returned to their homes.

Plenty of food was brought in. Made camp so as to dry out our gear after the wetting we got yesterday. V.C.ARI HONGA of SIGUFE was reported to be away in the KOIARI country and Councillor KEIU-SEFE took charge of proceedings. There were no complaints of any kind.

Friday September 26th.

A horse arrived from Father Dubuy of ONONGE but as I intend to visit OMALI and the KAMBISI Police Camp before going to ONONGE, I sent it back with an explanation.

Left SIGUFE at 0640 hrs and travelled by graded track to HORORO Mission at 0745 hrs (4850 ft). Paid off SIGUFE carriers and replaced them with HORORO men. Left at 0910 hrs and went down to the VA[illegible] a native track. Crossed the VANAPA by a native bridge [illegible] hrs (3400 ft) and then climbed up to HADUA Village (OM[illegible] we made camp at 1100 hrs (5000 ft).

Friday September 26th cont.

Plenty of food was brought in and we received a warm welcome from 4 long term prisoners who were discharged from Goilala about 3 months ago. These men were concerned in the murder of a WAITAPE man and the feud still continues.

As there was no V.C. in this village I called together the councillors and elders and asked for their selection. After a short conference they asked that HEGI SUMA be made the V.C. of HADUA and TA villages. This man is one of the ex-prisoners but I think he will make a good V.C. and his appointment is recommended.

Time SIGUFE - OMALI 4 hrs 15 mins.

Saturday September 27th.

HEGI SUMA had carriers ready at dawn and we left OMALI at 0630 hrs. Followed a graded road and crossed the SAVORA creek at 0710 hrs by a good Mission built bridge (3600 ft) and then had a long climb up to the site of the original KAMBISI Police Camp, under Mt IAM, at 0830 hrs (5240 ft). Sent the carriers on to the KAMBISI Police Post with L/Cpl ATAIMBU and climbed to the summit of Mt IAM (5800 ft) to get angles.

Left the summit at 1100 hrs and travelled by graded road to the Police Post where I arrived at 1230 hrs (6100 ft).

Found mail from GOILALA reporting a serious out-break of influenza in the LOLOIPA and GOILALA. Decided to return to GOILALA at once.

Wrote to Father DUBUY and Bishop Sorin at ONONGE and gave them the news. Asked them to do all possible to prevent natives travelling into the Goilala until I have been able to find out how serious the outbreak is.

Decided to close this post temporarily since the supply of stores to it will necessitate carriers travelling to it from the Goilala which must be prevented. Also there is really nothing to guard here and the buildings are in a state of dilapidation.

Time OMALI - BOBOS (KAMBISI Police Post) 4 hrs.

Sunday September 28th.

Sent of Const KAHARI with his family with Const KIBENI to MONDO, and Const WARAMA to GOILALA advising them of my return.

Left BOBOS at 0830 hrs but had to leave L/Cpl ATAIMBU behind as we were short of carriers. Followed the graded track up the valley till 0845 hrs and then took a native track to the north. Reached the summit at 0940 hrs (7250 ft) and then descended into the grass country at 1100 hrs (6300 ft). Crossed a number of gullies and reached the graded track from ONONGE to URUN at 1200 hrs (5600 ft). Reached URUN at 1300 hrs (6200 ft) and made camp in the Mission house.

Time BOBOS- URUN 4½ hrs.

Monday September 29th

L/Cpl ATAIMBU and the gear arrived during

Monday September 29th cont.

the night with the remaining gear. Received a letter from Bishop Sorin in which he stated that he would defer his official visit to KERAU until the epidemic is over and promising the fullest co-operation of the Mission in any meas--ures that might be found necessary in order to control it.

Left at 0745 hrs and reached WAITAPE R.H. at 1020 hrs. (5350 ft).

Decided to camp here since it is important not to take men from this area into the IVANE which may be now infected. To do this I proposed to take WAITAPE men to the other side of KOSIPI and camp. Then in the morning I would make ARIOME early, pay off the WAITAPE carriers and send them straight back to their village. In this way they would not be more than a few minutes in the IVANE villages and risk of infection would be slight.

V.C.

AWA GUSI away at the festivities at ONONGE but was able to get sufficient carriers for the morning and plenty of food. Paid off all the URUN men.

Time URUN - WAITAPE 2½ hrs.

Tuesday September 30th

Left WAITAPE at 0640 hrs and reached KOSIPI R.H. at 1115 hrs. Gave the carriers a meal of sweet potatoes. Father GREMAUD en route from ONONGE to KERAU over-took me here. He said that he had heard nothing of the outbreak when he left KERAU for ONONGE about a week ago and was anxious to know how serious the matter was. I was only able to give him the information I had received from Mr Nelson. He promised to let me know about matters in the IVANE valley. He left with his horse at 1130 hrs.

Left KOSIPI at 1200 hrs and reached the road camp at 1300 hrs and made camp. Buildings were in a fair state of repair. Had just sufficient rice to feed everyone. Could have made ARIOME easily but, as before mentioned, I did not wish to expose these men to infection by allowing them to sleep in the IVANE.

Time WAITAPE - KOSIPI 4½ hrs KOSIPI - ROAD CAMP 1 hr.

Wednesday October 1st.

Left the Road Camp at 0620 hrs and reached ARIOME R.H. at 0730 hrs. Paid off WAITAPE men and sent them off with sriot orders not to visit this place until told to do so by the Government or the Mission.

Collected carriers from IVANE and left at 0810 hrs reaching the Goilala Police Camp at 1205 hrs. Father Gremaud met me on the road and told me that the IVANE is still free from the disease.

END OF DIARY.

Goilala Patrol Report No. 8 - 47/48

GENERAL REMARKS.

Objects of Patrol.

This patrol is one that I have intended to do ever since my appointment to this station but something has always occurred to prevent it being done. Even on this occasion the Patrol had to be abandoned at Kambisi Police Post on account of the outbreak of influenza in the Goilala.

Most of the areas patrolled have not been visited for some time. The last recorded patrol to the IVANE seems to have been made in 1944, the BOBOI in 1944-45, the KUNI district in the DILAVA valley about the same time, the KODIGE district about 1945-46 and the LAROGE in 1945.

An instruction had also been issued by the D.O. KAIRUKU for a camp site to be selected on the TAPUPITI Spur, close to the landing strip at TAPINI. Owing to the prevalence of malaria at TAPINI itself it was hoped that a site could be found on the ridge above where the camp and its staff would be clear of the mosquitoes which exist in the swampy area near the drome.

Owing to a disturbance at SOPU the patrol commenced with a visit to that area. It then proceeded across Mt Champion and Chamberlain into the KOSIPI Swamp, thence down the IVANE Valley to TAPINI, thence through the BOBOI to OBA OBA Mission, thence into the DILAVAValley to KODJGE, thence into the LAROGE Valley, thence into the VANAPA Valley and then to GOILALA by the KOSIPI Swamp.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

IVANE VALLEY

This is a very rough but comparatively densely populated area. Many of the tribes inhabiting the GOILALA such as the ITA, MAINI and AMAGANIAWA peoples have lands in the valley and travel into it frequently.

At the time of the patrol there appeared to be no sickness in the area and very little V.D. There was an abundance of native food at every village and large numbers of pigs were been.

There have been a number of land disputes between the actual inhabitants of the valley and men from the Goilala who, as previously mentioned, have lands in the area. All of these were settled during the course of the patrol except one which concerned V.C. PUNI of MINARU who was away at the coast.

BOBOI District

This is the name given to the western bank of the St Joseph River from Mt PILITU down to YAIFA, near OBA OBA. This is another rough area being much intersected with creeks flowing off the PILITU Ranges inot the St Joseph. The population is small and very scattered. The people are TAUADE or GOILALA natives but they have adopted many of the customs as well as the dress of the KUNI people. Mixed with them are a few villages who belong to the KARUAMA but these also adopt

NATIVE AFFAIRS cont.

the KUNI way of life. It is a remarkable fact that the physical appearance of the natives themselves appears to alter as one approaches the KUNI country. Except for their slightly darker skin many of them are physically indistinguishable from the true KUNI and yet they speak GOILALA and claim to be GOILALA.

These people are in close touch with the KARUAMA. No troubles were reported during the patrol but I am told that feuds exist with the KARUAMA people and that there have been several murders in recent years.

there appeared to be ample food in the district and preparations for dances were in full swing.

KUNI District.

These people have now scattered all over the countryside and there are very few villages to be seen. F.MOYAN at OBA OBA Mission told me that there are 2000 KUNIs in his area abd although his figures are accurate it is difficult to believe it from a superficial inspection.

In the VALE area, on the DILAVA River, these natives still preserve their old customds to some extent. They live in proper villages and appear to be a happy and contented people. F.MOYAN tells me that this is the only place where they do live in this manner.

There was little food available at ORA OBA but plenty in the VALE and BUBUNI districts.

KODIGE District.

These natives belong to the FUYUGE tribe and inhabit the upper part of the DILAVA. They were an extremely friendly and helpful people to deal with. They also are starting to leave their villages and live in the bush.

There appeared to be little sickness and the natives appeared to be aware of the dangers of V.D. and anxious to avoid contracting it. There are large gardens in this area and ample food.

IAROGE Valley.

These people are FUYUGE but they are now hopeless-ly scattered and there appear to be no proper villages. The V.C.s appear to have lost touch with their people and everyone lives in their own bush house. I understand that many of them are working on plantations on the coast. Bad weather prevented any good view being obtained of the area but it is densely forested and rough country although the land appears very fertile. There are plenty of fish in the rivers as well as game in the hills.

There were no complaints here and everyone seemed fully occupied with preparations for dances.

Village Officials.

These, with a few exceptions, are doing their work to the best of their ability. All complain of the trouble they have to control their people now that they are scattering into bush houses. This tendency is general throughout the area

Village Officials contd.

and will continue unless it is considered desirable to stop it by a definite instruction.

In the days before law and order came into the mountains each tribe usually consisted of a tightly knit group of villages, usually built on some easily defended spur. These people had their villages close to their garden land and when the latter became exhausted the whole community moved to some other area. For reasons of safety no one moved very far from their land, and for most of the year they lived in their villages. At certain seasonsof the year such as the yam planting and Katoro harvest they were accustomed to go out and live in bush houses and possibly there was a recognised truce at these times but once this work was complete they returned to the village.

With the coming of the Government the usual practice was to appoint the chief of the group as the V.C. and later on the lesser chiefs in the other villages were made Councillors. In this way a good groundwork was laid for the development of Village Councils.

To develop Village councils it is essential that there should be public opinion so that the present breaking up of the communities has a more far reaching effect upon the future of these people than may at first sight appear. At the presnt time villages of the same group may be 2 hours apart and in may cases the only village is the Dance village which is used only for dances and is not a true settlement in the proper sense of the word, and the population lives in bush houses. It is in this way that many Councillors have really degenerated into unpaid V.C.s since their group has moved too far away from the V.C. to be controlled by him. This, of course, must be stopped since the whole idea behind the app--ointment of Councillors is defeated if they merely become repres--entatives of the Government and not the people.

The remedy seems to be either tc control this splitting up of villages and compel the natives to have a proper village in which they live or to multiply the number of V.C.s.

Many other difficulties arise when villages break up, one of the most obvious being the difficulty in obtaining carriers. Another is that in the villages there does seem to be a certain standard in the way of the house that is built. In the bush there is none and the usual house is a squalid, insanitary shack surrounded with pig wallows and excreta .

For the same reason dances, which in the past were confined to the near neighbours of the village giving the dance, have now increased to such an extent that they go on for weeks. In the last dances held in the AIWARA they commenced at KUPUTAIVI at the head of the river and continued without stop until the epidemic caused them to cease at TAWUNI. It will thus be seen that the coming of peace to the mountains has also brought its problems.

HEALTH

At the time this patrol was made the health throughout the area visited appeared to be good. One case of V.D. was reported to me at OBA OBA by Father MOYAN who blamed a policman

HEALTH cont.

on leave for having introduced it. No V.D. was reported in the BOBOI, DILAVA or IAROGE but everyone was warned to report to the Goilala Medical Post at once if a case was known in their district.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

There was an abundance of food in all the areas visited. At present the KATORO harvest is being collected and the yam planting is drawing to a close. With the coming of the wet season there will probably be another shortage but I am told that this has been a good season for the making of new gardens.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

Most of the graded roads constructed by the Mission were in good order. The KANOSIA road, from the little I saw of it, will probably require cleaning and repairing in the near future. The natives use it to travel to KANOSIA and there are only a few rock faces to be shot out to make it suitable for animal transort. It seems a pity that a work so near completion should not be finished.

At present the road to TAPINI from GOILALA is under construction and but for the epidemick would have been completed in about 2 months. It is now 'pegged to the AIBALA below TAPINI. Another road into the IVANE from LAVAVAI is under construction by Father Wendling.

The possibility of a road from OBA OBA to TAPINI was investigated. The only trouble on th s route will be the bridge across the St Joseph. This will be a formidable undertaking. At presnt there are graded tracks on each side of the river but the present bridge is the usual cane affair and the river is too big and deep to ford with horses.

MAP.

A map of the area covered is attached. This map is accurate as far as OBA OBA but the DILAVA and VAVAPA valleys have not yet been connected accurately to the rest of the area, but may be considered a fair approximation.

REPORT ON Royal Papuan Constabulary.

1746	L/Cpl	ATAIMBU	A new comer to the detachment. A good N.C.O.
1673	Const	SIMBIGI	A good, steady and reliable man.
1233	"	WAWSI	Did good work.
2874	"	DEMOI	Makings of a good Constable.

[signature] A.D.O.

[illegible] a/DIRECTOR

30-1-76

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
29 OCT 1947
NATIVE AFFAIRS

AT/MB.

File 3P-5/825,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

27th October, 1947.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.8/47-48 - GOILALA

Mr. C. J. Adamson, A.D.O.

THREE (3) copies of the abovementioned report are forwarded herewith.

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.

Encl.

Would you please return the map.

signed: J. H. Jones a/ DIRECTOR

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-76
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

6th November, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT NO. 8-47/48

I forward you herewith copy of a patrol report by Mr. Adamson, A.D.O., and a map of the Goilala area.

It is thought that His Honour may be interested in the report. On his recent visit to Goilala His Honour was fortunate engugh to see a large part of the district from the air.

The district is very rough but the density of population is greater than in any other district in Papua, and possibly in New Guinea; 23 people to the square mile, which is denser than the Central Highlands.

The Fuyuge language extends into the ~~Chianin~~ Chimbu Valley nearly as far as Yodda.

The Mission keeps accurate census figures and the pre-war population of the Fuyuge and Kuni peoples ~~were~~ was 15,608; present population 13,823.

Other figures are :

Goilala (Tauwade) Prewar estimate 9000 present 7060

Kummaipa - Prewar estimate 8000 present 7000

Karuama (Mt. Yule) - Prewar estimate 1800 present 1600.

Decreases are due to influenza epidemics and V.D.

During last year the Mission treated 786 cases of V.D.

Would you please return the map.

signed J. K. Jones a/ DIRECTOR

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-76
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

25th November, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT NO. 8-47/48.

Your memorandum of 12th November, 1947, refers.

The approximate cost of completing the Ononge - Kanosia road would be approximately £500.

The immigration of people from large villages has occurred in all mountain districts throughout the Territory.

It is understandable when gardens are situated long distances from the main village. There is really nothing that can be done, and as time goes on there will be a tendency for the people to return to the large village. Propaganda as to its advantages and the construction of better roads will help.

The red lines and dotted lines on the map showed the route of this patrol.

I am instructing the A.D.O. to point out the advantages of living in larger communities to these people and to insist that each man build a house in a properly laid out village.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-76
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

25th November, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT NO. 8 - 47/48.

The A.D.O.'s remarks about isolated settlements are noted. I think that if the A.D.O. insists on each man building a house in a properly laid out village it may have some good effect. Regular patrolling of these areas will do a lot of good.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

PIA

L.F. 322.

DEPARTMENT OF LANDS, SURVEY & MINES.

PWB/LD.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
31 DEC 1947
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

Port Moresby,
30th December, 1947.

THE DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
& NATIVE AFFAIRS.

I return herewith a tracing of the map of Goilala Patrol Report No. 8 which was borrowed from Mr. M.C.W. Rich for the purpose of describing an area to be proclaimed an infected district within the meaning of Section 112 of the Health Ordinance 1912-1924.

It is understood that Mr. Rich intends to have the map re-drawn and it is suggested that when this is done, the territorial boundary between Papua and New Guinea be included.

SECRETARY.

Encl.

C O P Y

CA.14/4/7

Extract from Memorandum D.S.30-1-76 of the 25th November, 1947 on file CA.1/93/2 folio 14 :-

"The approximate cost of completing the Ononge - Kanosia road would be approximately £500."

Minute dated 15th December, 1947 by His Honour the Administrator :-

"Approval of the expenditure of this sum on the road is given. The A.L.F. must have spent many hundreds on the incompleted project."

Will the Mission undertake the job."

In a conference this morning with His Lordship Bishop Sorin, Mr. Holmes. Father Taylor, Mr. C. Champion and Mr. O'Malley the matter was discussed. His Lordship considered one road should be maintained and that the maintenance of this Ononge-Kanosia project would be expensive, there being few or no native settlement on considerable portions of it. The Mission does not wish to undertake the work. Mr. Thompson's report of 4th August, 1946 (folio 24) was seen. No action until further reports from C.C.W. and D.D.S. & N.A.

(Sgd) J.K. Murray,
20.12.47.

DS.24-3-2

D.D.S. & N.A.

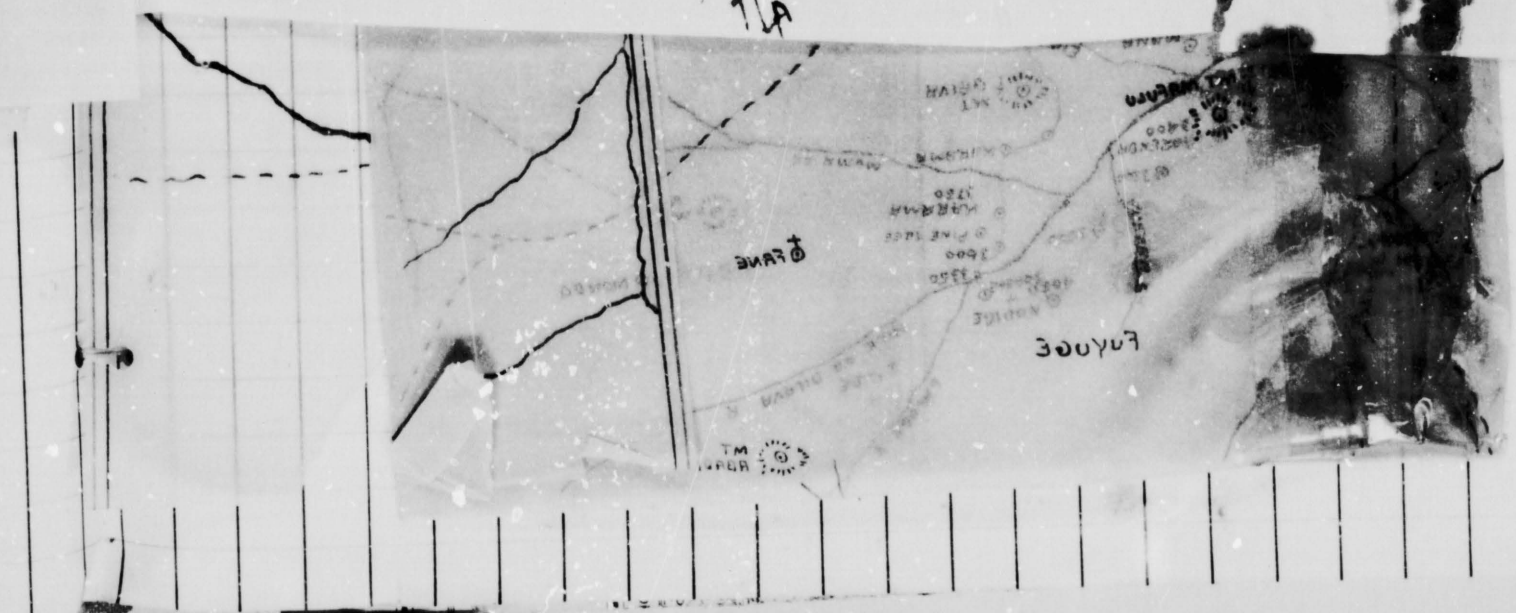
CA. [illegible]/7

MINUTE TO:
District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY

Referred, please.

Forwarded for your information please. (Sgd) Melrose,
a/Government Secretary.
29.12.47.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR
DDS & NA 28/1/48.



Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Yoilala) Report No. 9 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by K.I. Chester. P.O.

Area Patrolled Ara-Ivane, Porualavana, Loboi, Kiliate Samoru, Moroa

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 10/10/1947 to 17/10/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol To check if influenza epidemic had spread down St. Joseph River.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

opulation Register

Area Patrolled.....

	MATIONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE	
Females in Child Birth	In		
	M		F

PATROL REPORT GOILALA No. 9 / 47/48

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE VILLAGES OF -ARA-IVANE, PORUALAVAVA, LOBOI, KILIATE, IAMORU, MOROA AND RETURN TO TAPINI.

Personel — K.I.Chester P.O.
3 R.P.C.
12 PORETA Carriers.

Duration of Patrol — 10.10.47 to 17.10.47.

Reason for Patrol — To check whether 'flu epidemic had spread down the St.Joseph R.

Cost of Patrol —
10 lb Salt
2 yds Red Calico
1 lb Tobacco.

K.I.Chester P.O.
Tapini.

Popuation Register

Area Patrolled.....

ATIONS | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE

Patrol Report No 9 of 17/18

F

D I A R Y/

Friday 10th.Oct.

Left TAPINI at 0730 hrs with three police and 12 PORETA carriers,for PORUALAVAVA.

A climb of some 30 mins,and then down to ARA-IVANE, where VC AWARE reported. An inspection of the village brought to light three natives suffering from this influenza infection, The VC was instructed to take them to TAPINI Med. Post that day.(Checked with E.M.A. and found this carried out.)

Continueing descent,and crossing the LOLOIPA R.,climbed up to the village of PORUALAVAVA,arriving at 1230 hrs.

Inspection of village revealed six people suffering from 'flu,three being very ill.They were placed in the one hut,by themselves,and the others were instructed to keep away,except for keeping them supplied with food,water,and wood.

Carriers and police quatered in the one house.

One of the sick died later in the afternoon.

Ample food purchased with salt.

Saturday 11th.Oct.

A note was despatched to the E.M.A.at TAPINI,suggesting he send a N.M.O. to establish a Medical Post at PORUALAVAVA,as this appears,from information received,to be the last village in the lower LOLOIPA,suffering from the infection. This would also be a strategic position to prevent the spread of the infection to the St.JOSEPH R.

Work was commenced on the construction of a house some distance away from the village to be used as an isolation ward.

The N/M/O arrived,and commenced treating the ill. One woman and a man died shortly after.

Sunday 12 th.Oct.

Carriers,village people,and police at work on the hospital.

VC KAITA from LOBOI reported that there was no sick and that there had been no deaths in his village.

Monday 13 th.Oct.

Hospital finished,and police sent out to search for sick.Arrived back with five from bush houses,around PORUALAVAVA/

Tuesday 14 th.Oct

N.M.O. instructed to remain at PORUALAVAVA ,and one constable was left behind,with instructions to remain with the N.M.O and every day to go out and search for any sick.

Left PORUALAVAVA at 0700 hrs for KILIATE.

Popuation Register

Area Patrolled.....

ATIONS | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE

DIARY(continued)

Through forest to the top of the spur,and continueing along the top passed WARUPI Beacon(one of the ADO's survey marks) at 0800 hrs. Descended to the first of the hamlets which go to make up the LOBOI group.

Inspection revealed that there were no sick in the village, but that two women had died from the infection. The people were warned that they must not visit other villages,nor hold any dances,until they were given permission.

Continued descent to LAVILI CK,crossed and climbed by a rather round-about route to the large "dance village" of KILIATE.

Of the twenty-five to thirty people viewed through the glasses from WARUPI Beacon,only five were there to meet us,the rest having taken to the bush.

From the people who stayed,it was learnt that there had been no outbreak of influenza there.

Police were sent to search the many bush houses,that were about,after our calls for the people to come in were ignored, but no one was found,although fires were still smouldering in some.

The others were told of the Medical Post at PORUALAVAVA, and given the same warning as was given the rest.

Wednesday 15th.Oct

Departed KILIATE for IAMORU at 0705 hrs.

Descended to a creek by a rough forest track,and then up to the first of the four groups of houses which make up IAMORU.

Here cooked food was waiting for the carriers.

Of the thirty or forty people seen,there was one man ill with the 'flu,and he was being taken to the Medical Post that day One man had died

The chief requested that a VC be made,to"look after" his people.He showed me both his sons,and an application will be submitted for the elder son.This man seems to have a lot of influence,and is friendly with the KARUAMA people, and with the villages as far down as OBACBA. From him it was learnt,that there had been no outbreak of the epidemic at either VARIPI or BIA,but that the epidemic had gone through the KARUAMA,and that the villages at QUAIFA were now suffering.

Continued on up over a spur,still in forest,and over a very rough root-strewn trackin a NW direction,and down to AMENA,on the fringe of the KARUAMA,where camp was made, After a good deal of calling some people from across the AMENA R. brought in some food.

These people also said that the disease had gone through the KARUAMA,but had now finished.

Thursday 16th.Oct.

Left AMENA at 0705 hrs,descended and crossed the AMENA R,and climbed for two hours over a spur,and down to the "dance village" of MOROA,arriving at 1330 hrs.

Popuation Register

Area Patrolled.....

| ATIONS | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |

F

DIARY (continued)

VC KOMEI, a new appointment, whose predecessor is now serving a jail sentence, reported. There has been nine deaths in his area from the epidemic, but it is now over. He also reported a fight in the village of PATAIVA, where six men were alledged to have beaten a man who had given evidence in a recent sorcery case. Four men were apprehended, and together with witnesses, will be sent to GOILALA for trial.

Much food was brought in, which was purchased with salt.

Friday 17th Oct.

Left MOROA at 0700 hrs, descended to the junction of the KO and KATAIJA R, crossed and climbed up the spur, and continued along the top, until it descended to the LOLOIPA R. The track then followed along the banks of the LOLOIPA R, past the junction of the LOWA R, crossing further down to the left bank. A halt for lunch, and then on up to TAPINI, arriving at 1500 hrs.

End of Diary.

Popuation Register

Area Patrolled.....

...TIONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE	LABOUR

Medical Matters.

At the moment,there has not be n a serious outbreak of the disease in this area past PORUALAVAVA. With the establishment of a Medical Post at PORUALAVAVA,with a N/M/O and two police stationed there, the infection may not travel any further down the St.Joseph R.

The report received at IAMORU that the infection had reached the MEKEO,remains unchecked,but it was also heard that a Father was treating the sick at QUAIFA.

These figures received from various Village Officials of the areas visited,may give some idea of the intensity of the infection in this area.

PORUALAVAVA	Aprox.	Pop.	30	Female	Deaths	5	Male	Deaths	3
LAMINA	"	"	40	"	"	3	"	"	1
LOBOI	"	"	50	"	"	2	"	"	-
KATAIJA VALLEY	"	"	100	"	"	5	"	"	4

Native Situation.

The only complaint lodged was this alledged assault at PATAIVA.

This business of natives taking to the bush on the approach of a patrol,makes administration difficult,and it imposes a needless hardship on natives from other villages, who have to carry for a further stage than would have been necessary,had fresh carriers been obtainable.

Native Foods.

No trouble was experienced inpurchasing native food for police and carriers,salt being the item in demand.

I understand that now is the hottest part of the year in this area,and burning off and the construction of new gardensis the "order of the day".

Roads and Bridges.

All tracks used were just native pads,very rough and root-strewn,making walking very tiring.

Bridges across rivers were of flimsy native construction, and in fair enough order.

Village Officials.

The VC from PORUALAVAVA resigned,admitting the fact that had not lived in the village that he was supposed to have been taking care of for some time. His son is still only a boy,and no suitable

Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

MATIONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE	LABOUR

successor was found.

Report on R.P.C.

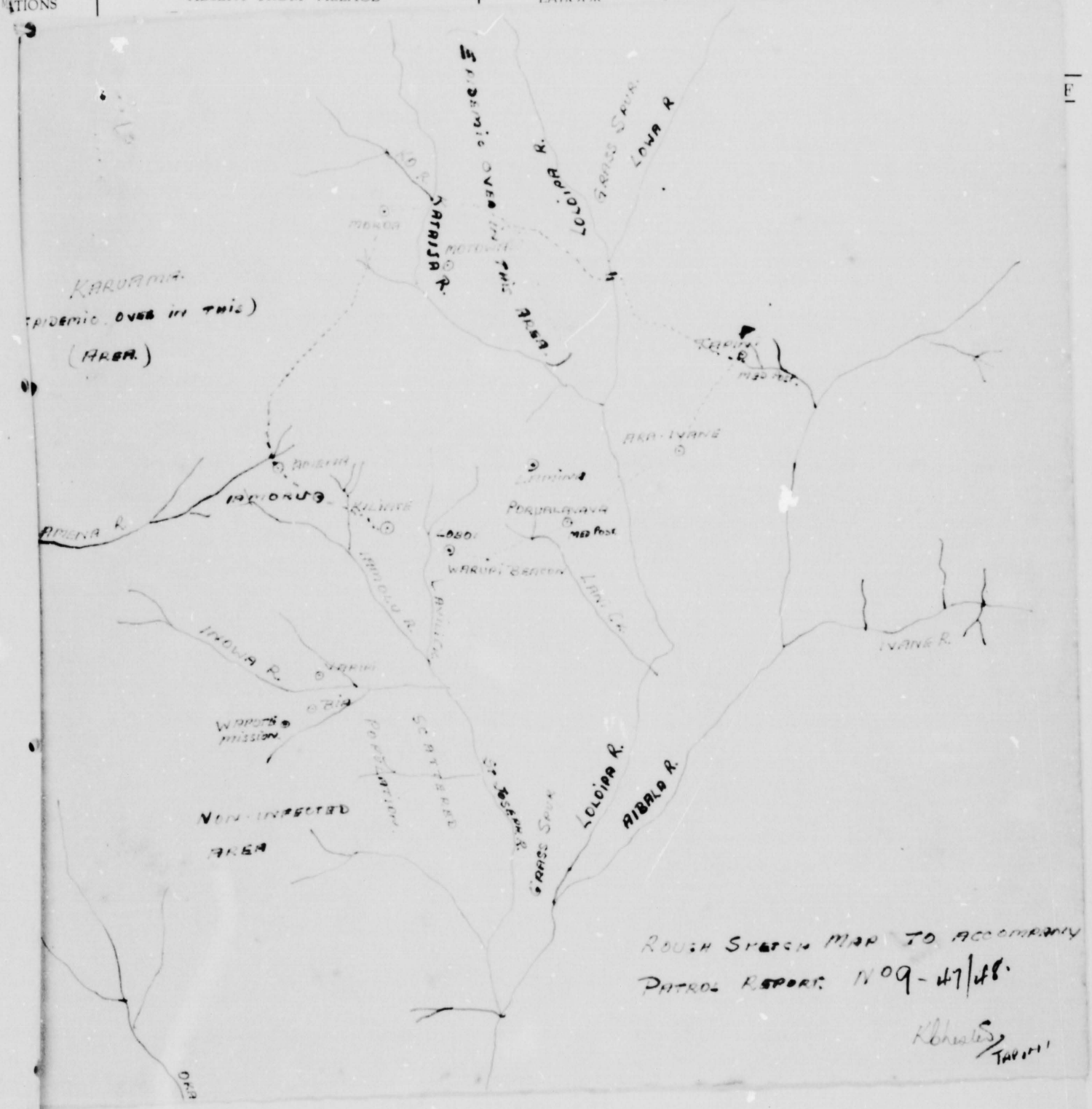
L/Cpl JIKI	A good reliable N.C.O with many years experienc of this area.
Const. OHORE.	A new man to the area,but is willing worker.
Const. [redacted]AO	A new man,also a willing worker.

K Chester .....P.O.

Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

	ATIONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE	LABOUR



TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

F

File 30-5/945,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

14th November, 1947.

Assistant District Officer,
G O I L A L A.

Patrol Report No.9/47-48 ---GOILALA

Mr. K. I. Chester, P.O.

Report is acknowledged of the abovementioned report.

It has been noted that the purpose of the patrol was to ascertain how far the epidemichad spread in the direction of OBAOBA and to take such steps as were necessary to check its progress.

It is also noted that you are doubtful that the epidemic will cease at the IAMOLU River, and as this is near the KAIRUKU boundary you have informed the A.D.O. KAIRUKU accordingly.

(M.C. Rich)
District Officer.

P/R 16-2 17/11/47

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

AT/MB.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
15 NOV 1947
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

File 30-5/946,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

14th November, 1947.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.9/47-48 - GOILALA

Mr. K. I. Chester, P.O.

TWO (2) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith for your information.

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.

S/c Refer
Health matters
to D P.A
17/11

P/A

16-2-1
12/11 [illegible]

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Goilala) Report No. 10 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by S.S. Smith P.O.

Area Patrolled Kerimaipa

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 16/10/1947 to 21/10/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Inspection ; influenza epidemic ; mission activities

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Popu[illegible]tion Register

Females in Child Birth

Area Patrolled.....

GOILALA P.R. No 10 of 47/48.

PATROL REPORT

PATROL FROM:- KUNIMAIPA Police Post, GUARILAVAVA, KUNIMAIPA Valley, GOILALA Sub-District, Central District Papua.

PATROL TO:- TONAMENA, KAMURAI, KUERA, GERERBI, NELEMI, IVIRUPU and JEVENAI Villages, KUNIMAIPA.

PURPOSE OF PATROL:- (i) Inspection
(ii) Influenza Epidemic
(iii) Mission Activities

PATROL COMMENCED:- 16th October, 1947.

PATROL COMPLETED:- 21st October, 1947.

PATROL PERSONNEL:- S.S. Smith, P.O. i/c KUNIMAIPA Police Post
Const. ORERA, R.P.C.
" KOMBAPA, "
" DOGODA "
Interpreter KOPAI
Personal Servant
25 KUNIMAIPA carriers.

COST OF PATROL:- 2 lbs. yellow Face Paint
3 lbs. Lime
5 lbs. Salt
1 lb. Trade Tobacco
2 yds. calico

PREVIOUS PATROLS:- District Services - vide Goilala P.R's Nos. 5 of 46/47 and 8 of 47/48.
Medical - No record of any patrols to this area.

Smith P.O.

Popation Register

Area Patrolled.....

PATROL DIARY

Thursday, 16th October -

Left Police Post (6575 ft.) at 0700 hrs. (N.B. Times are approximate only as patrol had no watch). Along to the end of GUARI Spur (6525 ft.) from where we decended to RAUMANAMANA group of villages. No people sick here.

Continued decent to TININUMU Creek (4295 ft.). Crossed by ford and climbed through gardens, some terraced for yams, to recognised 'spell place'. Women waiting here with cooked food - mostly roasted corn cobs.

Sent carriers and police along track while V.C. ZUPA and self decended to police camp (4375 ft.) built last August. Inspected camp. Found buildings in order but gardens dried out and only radish seeds had produced any results. Seeds were too old.

Climbed to KUPURU (4915 ft). No people sick here. Continued on to SUMASUM (5075 ft.) No influenza reported here also. Decended to LA'IMA Creek (4825 ft) and climbed to KETKETARA(5375'), and went on to K'MURAI (5475 ft.) Camped here for the night.

Treated six people (4 males and 2 females - all adults) with M&B during afternoon and evening. All had symptoms of influenza. One woman with a temperature of 104 F.

V.C. DEREWAI of KOROPISA, Tapala River headwaters (Karuama) reported. He had brought a pig killing case over the range to be heard. Settled out of court - defendant had come prepared - had a large pig with him.

Friday, 17th October -

Left camp at KAMURAI 0630 hrs. V.C's ZUPA and DEREWAI accompanying patrol. Same (TONAMENA)Carriers as yesterday. They have agreed to carry the patrol right through.

Decended to TEKEWA Creek (4650 ft.) and travelled along grass southernslope KUNIMAIPA Valley over a good track.

Arriving ZOINATA Spur decended to KUEFA Creek (3500 ft.) Crossed by bridge and climbed through gardens and grass to below KUEFA villages. Sent police and carriers on and self climbed to ALENAITA (5000). Found one woman with influenza here. Gave her M&B.

Natives had reported flat ground on the spur about 600 ft. above here. Climbed up but found, although fairly flat, the area was only 150-200 yds long, the site of an old dance village. Natives apparently think aerodrome sites must be as high as possible.

Decended to ALENAITA and, accompanied by Councillor KORUI and some of his men, went down to track and on towards GEREBI. Decended to EWAPU Ck. (3525 ft.) and climbed to GEREBI (4725 ft.)

Found tent erected near Police Barracks between the Catholic Mission station on top of spur and L.M.S Station lower down, as I had instructed.

Fathers Louis Van Campenhaut and Taphanel visited camp soon afteafter my arrival and the Rev. Brown an hour or so later.

Popation Register

Area Patrolled

Saturday, 18th October -

In Camp at GEREBI. Fathers Van Campenhaut and Taphanel and Rev. Brown, L.M.S., visited camp and numerous matters connected with mission activities in the KUNIMAIPA discussed.

Const. ORERA and V.C. ZUPA both ill with all symptoms of influenza. Gave them M&B.

V.C. GEAI reported during the day. Has recently lost his wife and mother.

Catholic native Teachers Joseph AME and ALOISIO NGOPE both doing an excellent job here visiting sick natives in local villages and giving them M&B.

Sunday, 19th October -

In camp at GEREBI. Father Taphanel of the Catholic Mission and L.M.S. Native Teacher KARAVA and wife left for the coast via the AKAIPU River valley. Rev. Brown left an hour or so later for IVIRUPU. Father Van Campenhaut remained as he expects Father Maye from KAILAPU, after which he will also return to coast.

Const. ORERA and V.C. ZUPA still ill, although temperatures down a lot.

Only food brought here so far has been corn. People here - the GOILAPU - living mainly on this food as their last seasons sweet-potatoes are finished and they are waiting for their new gardens to come into bearing.

Marked out site of rest house which V.C. GEAI is to have built. Only police barracks here at present, built of grass as there is no pandanus in this area - too low.

Monday, 20th October -

Left GEREBI at 0630 hrs. Decended along spur to KUNIMAIPA River (2900 ft). No bridge here so forded river, which is low. Walked up left side of river, over rocks and flats, for about half-a-mile and then climbed to BALAUWE (Nelemi group) (4000 ft.).

Cooked food waiting for carriers here. Noticed it had been boiled in an old benzine drum - a much-prized article as the KUNIMAIPA have no cooking pots and roast their food. Sweet-potatoes and pumpkins plentiful here.

Asked if there were any sick people. One woman brought but found she had recovered from influenza after being given M&B by Father Taphanel. Still weak and told her to stay at home for a while.

Climbed to VARISA (4250 ft.) More boiled food for carriers. Sweet potatoes and pumpkin and cabbage. No one sick here although three people had died some weeks ago.

The chief of the NELEMI people - MWENA ETAUWE - met the patrol here. He is said to be a very big chief and wont take orders from V.C. GOLOKUI. He and his son, BAUWE, came on with patrol.

Crossed numerous small valleys and spurs to MURERETU and CHASI villages. Two people sick here, a man and a woman. Gave them M&B. Noticed three recent graves here.

Popation Register

Area Patrolled

Monday, 20th (cont'd.) -

Across more small valleys and spurs to UWELI (Ivirupu) where V.C.GOLOPUI met the patrol. Just before entering UWELI great consternation amongst the TONAMENA carriers at the discovery of sorcery marks on the track. Found the marks were a small green stick and two green leaves. Stick laid across the track and a leaf on either side. One leaf had what appeared to be mud smeared upon it. Picked them up and gave them to V.C. GOLOPUI who indignantly declaimed any knowledge of them.

Carriers shouting abuse at local people so decided to go on and camp at VORUVORU, an hour or two further on. V.C. GOLOPUI said there were no people sick here.

Few minutes beyond UWELI came to new house recently built for L.M.S.Teacher TU. Found the Rev.Brown here. Said he had a fall yesterday which shook him up - the second this trip, and would come on to-morrow. Inspected the boundary marks of land on which L.M.S.Teacher's house built. Land loaned by V.C.GOLOPUI.

Went on to VORUVORU. Passed through three hamlets. No sickness reported. Camped in VORUPOTAITA (5500 ft.) an old dance village. V.C. INAWAI reported.

Tuesday, 21st October -

Left VORUPOTAITA early this morning in fog and light rain. Decended steeply to KUNIMAIPA River (3600 ft) and crossed by bridge.

Climbed through RAUMANAMANA gardens and villages to GUARI Spur where a number of V.C's, who had men working on the graded track to the LOLOIPA, welcomed the patrol. Ht here 6525 ft.

Along GUARI Spur to Police Post (6575 ft.) L/Cpl.IRIRI reported all in order at the Post. Paid off TONAMENA carriers and warned them to report here at the first sign of any illness amongst them.

END OF DIARY

GENERAL REMARKS

HEALTH -

The epidemic of influenza in the KUNIMAIPA now seems to be confined to the GEREBI and KUENA villages in the lower part of the Valley. Isolated cases are occurring in the GUARI, RAUMANAMANA, TONAMENA, NALAPU, NELEMI, IVIRUPU and JUVENAI areas. Fortunately the disease, except in a few instances, does not seem to kill the victim quickly, although its onset is sudden, and it is possible to get to the patient with MiB before the case is reported.

The Catholic Mission Fathers and their teachers have done invaluable work treating natives with MiB in the IVIRUPU, NELEMI GEREBI and KUENA areas. Their native Teachers Joseph AMB and Aloisio NGOPE are out constantly

Popation Register

Area Patrolled.....

Health (contd.)

visiting isolated hamlets perched on spurs. Father Van Campenhaut, who has had 25 years experience in these mountains, expressed the opinion that one intelligent native armaed with a few hundred M&B is able to cover more ground and find more sick people in a week than a European, with all the gear and carriers he usually needs, could in a month. There is no doubt that he is right, especially in an epidemic of this type as the treatment is simple and very effective. The Fathers have built a small grass hut low down on the GERBI Spur and have tried to persuade the natives to bring their sick to it for treatment. No native has accepted the invitation. They are of the opinion that any attempt to compel the natives to bring their sick to a hospital, bury their dead away from villages, forbid death feasts and other customs etc. would merely have the effect of making them conceal any illness, which they can very easily do. I agree and think also that it would be absolutely impracticable. It is an achievement to have them bury their dead instead of exposing them on platforms, as was their custom.

The Catholic Missionaries did not keep any record of the number of cases they have treated up till the 20th October (from the 9th September, when they commenced giving M&B) but estimate that it would be between 110 and 120. This estimate is based on the fact that they have used 950 M&B and gave each patient an average number of 8 or 9. All patients were adults. Deaths known to have occurred, mostly before the Missionaries arrived, number about 14 - 4 women and 2 men in the AKAIFU and 4 women and 3 men in the GERBI/KUMFA villages. They did not go up the IBI Valley but heard that 8 people died in one village at the top of the valley and the remainder, about 22, immediately left and went across to GUARI, in the KAMUAMA where they came from originally. Native Teacher Jospeh AME reported at GERBI after spending about two weeks patrolling the KUMFA villages as far as the foot of Mt. Yule. He said he had found 13 people sick and had given them all M&B and ahd returned for more supplies as he knew of 3 or 4 more. I gave him 400 M&B. He knew of no deaths in the area he had patrolled. Teacher Aloisio NGOPE was visiting 3 sick people near GERBI while I was there and the Rev. Brown S.V.D. reported having given M&B to 2 natives.

On this patrol I passed through 20 villages and found 6 males and 3 female adults sick - four of them for some time. All were given M&B and I have since been able to check on six of these people and they have all recovered. One women, who had a temperature of 104.2 F and looked as if she might die is said to be back working in her garden.

A native Medical Assistant with a good supply of M&B stationed in the lower KUNIMAIPA could, by working with the native Teachers, cope with isolated cases of influneza which will no doubt occur for some time.

AGRICULTURE, FOOD etc.-

In both the TONAMENA and GERBI areas the natives are living mainly on corn and beans. Their old gardens of sweet-potato and yams are exhausted and for about two months

Pop[illegible]ation Register

Area Patrolled.....

Agriculture, Food (contd.)

corn and beans and, at TONAMENA, pandanus nuts, will form their F
main articles of diet. Two types of beans are grown - one 6 to 8 inches long, the pod containing deep red beans, the other a broad flat bean about 3 to 4 inches long with green beans. The beans are taken out of the pods, which are thrown away, and placed in pieces of bamboo which are roasted. If a receptacle, such as an old tin or a clay pot from the coast (very rarely) the beans are boiled. Corn cobs are left in their covering of leaves and roasted over coals.

Both the TONAMENA and GEREBI gardens are comparatively low altitudes i.e. below 5000 feet at TONAMENA and 4000 feet at GEREBI. The TONAMENA have pandanus nuts but none were seen at GEREBI as it is too low. Many terraced yam gardens were seen at TONAMENA. They are made low down in the valleys, below 4000 feet, and the terraces are formed by laying logs across the slope. On very steep hill sides platforms are built, sometimes almost at right angles to the ground and about 10 feet apart. Onto these platforms is thrown weeds, roots and rubbish which forms a foundation for the soil which is heaped into mounds. Into these mounds is buried for half its length a whole yam.

A new garden is built alongside the old one and the terraces continued in line with the last seasons so that the whole side of a mountain, denuded of forest and covered in grass, will be marked by long, parallel ridges formed by such terraces being extended from year to year.

Some bean, tomato, squash & onion marrow seeds were given to TONAMENA men to plant in their gardens. Tomatoes, of good quality, grown well in the TONAMENA area and are eaten by the natives. The corn grown, particularly at TONAMENA, is of a very good quality. Peanuts might grow well here also.

Village Officials - BAUWE MWENA, son of KWENA ETAUWE, chief of the NELEMI people, was brought to the Police Post and appointed a Village Constable on probation. It is obvious that V.C. LOLOPUI has no influence over the NELEMI people and he is too old now to look after more than his own village of UWELI (Iviru-pu). There are approximately twice as many people living in the NELEMI villages, which cover a large area.

Vill. Constable LAMANGETA has been instructed to look after the KUEPA villages as his own people moved over to the LOLOIPA some years ago. The KUEPA V.C.,PORA, left the KUNIMAIPA and went to live in GUTAVI (or KOTAVI) in the AKALEU some years ago and he died there last month.

Rest Houses - V.C.GEAI of GEREBI has been instructed to erected a new Rest House at GEREBI between the two Mission Stations. There is only a Police Barracks there at present. New Rest Houses and Police Barracks are also to be built near UWELI (Iviruvu) and SUASI (Neleni).

Carriers - V.C.ZUPA supplied more than sufficient carriers for this patrol and they agreed to carry for the whole patrol.

Population Register

Area Patrolled

..

trade

Trade Articles - The only/used by the Police Post to date has consisted of red and yellow face paint (yellow is by far the most popular), 6, 10 and 18 inch knifes (of very poor quality), red, white and orange calico, lime, mirrors (also of very poor quality) and 2½ lb. axes. It is suggested that billy-cans, enamel basins (small), fish hooks and lines, small glass beads, coloured print handchiefs, leather belts, ticking needles (as used by mattress makers) and blankets would be very popular. The nearest trade-store is at KAIRUKU on the coast. Recently a Constable of the R.P.C. brought home a lot of trade, including some pre-war quality knives, which he had bought there. Since then a number of natives, even though they have very little money, have asked if they can visit KAIRUKU. It would be a pity to allow them as many most of the natives who have been taken to KAIRUKU as witnesses in court cases, prisoners etc. have died after their return home. The people at the head of the KUNIMAIPA got most of their trade from New Guinea before the war and their knives and axes, although very worn, are still far better than those I have been able to offer so far.

A word of explantation is perhaps required to explain t the demand for fish hooks and ticking needles. Although there are no fish there are plenty of eels in the KUNIMAIPA above its junction with the UNI. Needles, the thickness of packing-case wire and about 6 to 8 inches long are made by the natives from pieces of wire, umbrella ribs etc. and used for making armlets and belts. Both these articles are very rare and would be greatly in demand if they can be supplied.

Patrol Equipment -

I do not know if binoculars, liquid prismatic compasses and watches ar now issued to Patrol Officers or whether they are expected to buy them personally. If they are an issue it would be appreciated if one of each could be sent to this Police Post. They can be put to excellent use in this country.

Report on Royal Papuan Constabulary -

No. 2255	Const. ORERA -	A smart and efficient constable who would make a good N.C.O.
No. 3117	" KOMBAPA -	Smart and intelligent. A good Constable.
No. 3359	" DOGODA -	A young, energetic and willing Constable.

P.O.
i/c KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-5/950,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

14th November, 1947.

The Direc tor,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.10/47-48 - GOILALA

Mr. S.S. Smith, P.O.

THREE (3) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith for your information.

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.

Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-5/951,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

14th November, 1947.

The Assistant District Officer,
G O I L A L A

Patrol Report No.10/47-48 - GOILALA

Mr. A.E. Smith, P.O.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned report.

DAILY ENTRY: Thursday, 16th October, 1947.

A watch, GSTP, was despatched some weeks ago to GOILALA for onward transmission to Mr. Smith. My memorandum 25-4/753 dated 16th October, 1947, refers.

Saturday, 18th November, 1947.

The confidential report submitted on Mission activities will be forwarded to the Director, District Services and Native Affairs for his information.

HEALTH: The medical work accomplished by the Mission is appreciated and the assistance rendered by the Mission Fathers will be brought to the notice of the Director, Department of Public Health.

REST HOUSES: Please inform Mr. Smith that the villagers cannot be compelled to erect rest houses.

TRADE ARTICLES: The P.O.'s suggestion will be taken up with the Director, District Services and Native Affairs. Please signal your requirements.

PATROL EQUIPMENT: Binoculars have already been despatched. My memorandum 25-4/814 dated 24th October, 1947, refers. Liquid prismatic compasses have been requisitioned for and when supplies are received ex Australia a compass will be made available to Mr. Smith.

The report contains interesting information.

(M.C. Rich)
District Officer.

Population Register

Area Patrolled

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-5/950,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

14th November, 1947.

The Direc tor,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.10/47-48 - GOILALA

Mr. S.S. Smith, P.O.

THREE (3) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith for your information.

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.

S/C (1) Extract pages from P/R relative to Health & forward to D.P.A.

(2) D.O. to advise A.D.O. that he should make any comments necessary before forwarding to D.O. The tra most of the trade articles mentioned by the P.O. have been included in the ½ yearly reqs.

18/11

Popation Register

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

M F

DS. 30-1-79
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

24th November, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 10/47-48 - GOILALA.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned report.

Would you please advise the ADO Goilala that he should make any comments necessary before forwarding to District Officer.

Most of the trade articles mentioned by the Patrol Officer have been included in the half yearly requisition.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/A

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of. Central (Goilala) Report No. 11 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by. C. J. Adamson A.D.O.

Area Patrolled. Lowa Valley via Kataipa & Sapini

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 25/10/1947 to 1/11/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol. To investigate disturbance at Kataipa.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

GOILALA P.R. No. 11 of 47/48

PATROL REPORT.

Patrol from :- GOILALA to LOWA Valley via KATAIPA and TAPINI.

Purpose of patrol. :- To investigate disturbance at KATAIPA.

Date left Station — 25th October 1947

Return to station — 1st November 1947

Personnel —
C.J.Adamson A.D.O.
7 Members of R.P.C.
1 Interpreter
1 Personal attendant.
25 Carriers.

Cost of Patrol.
2 lbs Yellow face paint.
4 lbs tobacco.
25 Mirrors (carriers pay)
10 lbs salt.

C.J.Adamson
---------- A.D.O.
Goilala 5.11.47

D.I A R Y. Goilala P.R. No. 11 of 47/48

Saturday October 25th.

Left Goilala at 0720 hrs with 25 WATAGOIPA and AMAGANLAWA carriers, Sgt TORO, L/Cpl ATAIMBU, Consts. SIMBIGI, API KOIVI, SIMANA, HAVIRA and TIMBURI.

Left the graded track above AMAGANLAWA and reached the AIBALA River at 0840 hrs (3300 ft). Left at 0850 hrs and climbed up the OROGAIVARA spur to a spell place at 1015 hrs (5250 ft). Left at 1035 hrs and proceeded to the village of KARAVA at 1100 hrs (5500 ft). Cooked food was waiting here so had lunch while the carriers and police disposed of the food.

Left at 1145 hrs and, after crossing the KATAIPA Creek (5150 ft) climbed up to the KATAIPA villages at 1345 hrs (6700 ft).

V.C.s BIRI and GERU of OROROGAIVARA came in with a number of their men but KATAIPA was deserted. Pigs had been killed and the dance had evidently come to a sudden end. Was told that one man had died from influenza during the dance.

Time 5 hrs 40 mins.

Sunday October 26th.

Moved the camp up to the big dance village and spent the remainder of the day trying to get into touch with the KATAIPA natives but they had all gone over the range into the LOWA valley. They have land in the LOWA and also a number of villages.

Monday October 27th.

Left KATAIPA at 0630 hrs with a number of men from ORORGAIVARA who had attached themselves to the party - probably in hope of loot. Crossed the range at 0725 hrs (8300 ft) where the road to KARIARITI branches off, and then descended to a spell place at 0800 hrs (7400 ft).

The whole of this side of the range is limestone with large outcrops showing and big detached boulders of the same rock. Left at 0815 hrs and descended to one of the ERUMU Villages at 0845 hrs (6200 ft).

This was deserted except for a man with a badly gashed thigh said to have been caused by a fall off a Katoro tree. Cleaned up the wound and dressed it and obtained the information that all the natives had cleared off to the other side of the LOWA.

Left at 0930 hrs and descened very steeply to the main ERUMU village at 0950 hrs (5100 ft).

This village is in a pretty little flat amongst white limestone boulders but was completely deserted.

Made camp in order to try and get into touch with the natives. An ex-long term prisoner from BAIRAVA, to the southward of us, came in and was sent out to try and get in touch with them.

Later on he brought in V.C.MORA of ERUMU and KATAIPA. This man had a V.C.s book but no uniform and, from the entries in his book, had not rported to any Government officer for about 2 years.

Although I knew that he must be concerned in the fracas I decided that I would see if he would bring in his village people in order that I could hear their sideof the story. I also thought that to arrest him was hardly fair since he had come in voluntarily.

He told me that the village people had been incited by two chiefs, KOPE and GOMAI, and that he would go and get them. I thought that this would be too good to be true but decided to try him out. Needless to say I nev r saw him ag in except in the far distance.

However he told us to help ourselves to his gardens which we did and found them to produce some of the biggest sweet potatoes I have seen in this area.

Time 3 hrs 20 mins from KATAIPA

Tuesday October 28th.

No sign of V.C.MORA or of his men so moved off at 0720 hrs up the valley to KARIARITI. Arrived there at 1025 hrs (6900 ft). Weather was cloudy and foggy and bitterly cold.

Sent off L/Cpl ATAIMBU and Consts API and HAVILA to the next village of PORUAVA, across the creek to the northward of us and about 1 mile away, to see if there was anyone there. He came back to say that the place was deserted.

Made camp in the Mission barracks.

V.C.GOVEI (No 54) was waiting for us here and later on V.C.TUPA (NO.56) of NAIRILAVAVA and V.C. KERU-VARU (No. 55) of KARIARITI came in. They reported that KARIARITI had taken part in the dance and had decamped to the bush on the arrival of the Government.

It appears that a number of the ATWARA villages were also at the dance and that one or two men had incited them to attack the police who had been sent to tell them to stop it on account of the influenza. From the behaviour of the natives in this valley I am of the opinion that they knew that they had done wrong and were taking no risks of being arrested.

Wednesday October 29th

Another miserable, foggy day. Sentm out L/Cpl ATAIMBU with Consts SI BIGI and HAVILA to search the limestone caves which are situated just below this village on the LOWA river. V.C.KERU-VARU accompanied them but they were only able to find one man, the remainder having gone over into the LOLOIPA.

The natives are now so hopelessly scattered that there is very little hope of getting into touch with them. Having now found out the situation it seemed that the only way to apprehend the ringleaders would be to wait for a while and then make a surprise visit to their villages with a patrol from TAPINI and GOILALA simultaneously.

Thursday October 30th.

Prepared to move off at 0800 hrs but then discovered that the OROROG IVARA men had decamped. I had no wish to allow these people to remain in the empty villages and loot them so sent out police and rounded them up again.

Eventually started off at 0700 hrs and reached V.C. MORA's hamlet at 0830 hrs. Found a very old woman and an injured man at his house but the rest had decamped. The man, or rather boy, told us he had hurt his knees while running away from us yesterday. Put some iodine on his knee and left at 0840 hrs. Passed through ERUMU at 0900 hrs, MOALEVI at 0925 hrs (5300 ft) and NATSILAVAVA at 1030 hrs (5100 ft) Natives were waiting for us here and told us they had cooked food for us at the next village. Left at 1050 hrs and arrived at BISIATABU at 1105 hrs and had lunch. (5000 ft).

Left at 1155 hrs passed through UNIALAVAVA at 1215 hrs (5100 ft) and then followed a good bush track to TAPINI where we arrived at 1400 hrs (3200 ft).

Found Mr P.O.Chester at the drome with a Sgt and 4 police. He reported all well.

Time KARIARITI to TAPINI 6 hrs 00 mins.

Friday October 31st.

Remained at TAPINI to select building sites etc. WATAGOIPA and AMAGANLAVA carriers sent off to GOILALA with a load of rice etc for that camp. In afternoon received mail from Mr P.O.Smith at GUARILAVAVA. Reports trouble amongst the Missions there but that epidemic now only in the southern part of the valley near KUAFA.

Saturday November 1st.

Left TAPINI at 0725 hrs, crossed the AIBALA

Saturday N[illegible]ber 1st cont.

AIBALA at 0850 hrs (2300 ft), ORU Barracks at 10[illegible] hrs (6000 ft) and GOILALA at 1350 hrs.

Found that Mr P.O.D[illegible]iver was still away at MONDO transporting the remaining gear from the hospital there and that he was liable to be away for some time to cme.

Time TAPINI to GOILALA 6 hrs 5 mins.

END OF DIARY.

General Remarks.

The purpose of the patrol was to investigate the allged attack on the police who were sent to KATAIPA village to tell the people to stop dancing until the epidemic was over.

Information was brought to the camp that the KATAIPA people were about to stage a dance in spite of repeated warnings both from the Government and Mission that dancing would have to be deferred until after the epidemic had finished. L/Cpl GAUME and a Constable were accordingly sent to that village with instructions to tell the natives that they would have to stop dancing until they received permission. Prior to this dances at LOLEAVA and AROMAITE were stopped in a similar manner, the people in each case realising the position and willingly agreeing to defer them.

On Friday afternoon October 25th, L/Cpl GAUME and the constable arrived back at GOILALA to say that the people were most annoyed about the matter and had told him that the Government had no right to interfere with their dances. He had then endeavoured to arrest one of the trouble makers and a fracas had ensued in which a number of arrows had been fired. A number of V.C.s who were there had also sided with the natives and behaved in a threatening manner. Realising that affairs had become serious, the N.C.O. very wisely decided to return to GOILALA and report the matter.

Having obtained carriers I left for the scene of the disturbance on the following morning and arrived there the same afternoon.

As far as making arrests were concerned the patrol was singularly unsuccessful. To make arrests in this country there is only one method that can bring immediate results and that is a surprise night visit. Even this is by no means a certain method since the natives are no well aware of the tactics of the Government and take every precaution to see that they are not taken by surprise. The other and slower method is to obtain the names of those involved and then, when the natives think they have been forgotten, make the arrests in the course of ordinary patrols.

Night visits are always risky since there is always the danger of someone being killed in the subsequent melee , usually by some local native who sees in it a golden opportunity of making a pay back under Government protection. In cases where murder is involved the risks have to be taken but in lesser offences it appears to me that such risks should not be taken unless the officer is perfectly certain that resistance will not be shown.

It was for this reason that no night operations were undertaken on this patrol.

From information gathered on this patrol it appears that the police involved were not to blame for what occurred, in fact the L/Cpl behaved with great restraint throughout. The behaviour of the natives themselves shows that they realise that they were in the wrong. The dance was evidently brought to a hasty conclusion and all hands decamped at once, even before the police had arrived back at GOILALA. It seems that a few hot heads, whose names have been obtained, were the men responsible for the affair.

Health.

The whole of the area visited has been ravaged by the influenza epidemic. This appears to be over but there are still a few cases occurring- apparently relapses. In KATAIPA itself one man actually died during the course of the dances.

In the LOWA Valley there have been a number of deaths and these are appended herewith. In every case the V.C.s blame the dances at and near KERAU for the disease and claim that it was brought in from New Guinea by visitors. It would be interesting to know if the disease has been occurring in that territory.

In spite of the knowledge that the epidemic can be spread it is almost impossible to convince these natives that they must try and avoid contact with persons from infected areas. It seems certain that the dances have been responsible for the spread of the disease.

Natives who have had influenza complain that they do not not feel well for some time afterwards and cannot work in their gardens.

Deaths since the epidemic commenced in LOWA Valley.

KARIARITI	Males	1	Females	2	Total	3
ERULAVAVA	"	1	"	2	"	3
NAIRILAVAVA	"	1	"	3	"	4
KIKITAI	"	2	"	4	"	6
BAIRAVA	"	0	"	1	"	1
KATAIPA	"	2	"	3	"	5
NATSILAVAVA	"	7	"	7	"	14
						36

From the result of numerous enquiries I think that the epidemic can be said to be over in the LOWA and LOLOIPA although there may be a few odd cases occurring. Until it is definitely over there is not much hope of getting an accurate count of the deaths. Some deaths recorded are probably not due to the epidemic at all and would have occurred in any case but at the moment it is impossible to differentiate. The people most affected seem to have been males and females in the prime of life with the death rate higher for females than for males.

Agriculture.

There was plenty of food available in the areas visited although the gardens are now past their best and there will be the usual shortage in the next few months.

It was noticed that in the limestone area on the eastern bank of the LOWA the gardens were particularly good, sweet potatoes being exceptionally large and healthy while TARO, corn and yams also seemed to do well.

Gardens are still being burnt off for next season but most are now planted and the yams gardens finished.

Village Officials

Only a few were seen on this patrol. V.C. TUPA of NAIRILAVAVA is an exceptionally energetic and conscientious V.C.. At KARIARITI both V.C.s came in and remained with the patrol although they were unable to persuade their people to do so.

When the camp is established at TAPINI it will be possible to give more attention to this area which requires more frequent patrolling than has been done in the past.

TAPINI STRIP

Mr P.O.Chester is at present stationed at TAPINI in order to prepare the new station and to assist Mr E.M.A.Cummings who is at present in the LAMOLU area. Mr Chester had considerable difficulty in obtaining labour for some time but now that

TAPINI STRIP cont.

that the epidemic has passed over matters have improved somewhat. The strip has just been cut and is now in good order for use.

Regarding the drainage of the strip I found that the trouble is water lying on the strip after rain and that this is not due to the creek overflowing the area. To remedy this cross drains will have to be constructed and this will mean running levels to get the correct fall. This can be attended to when the camp moves down to TAPINI.

Mr Chester is now engaged in building a number of temporary houses. When pitsaws are available it will be possible to put up a proper station. It is intended to erect the buildings alongside the strip as before. The swampy area will then be cleared and drained as far as possible and then steps can be taken to get rid of the mosquitoes.

ROADS.

Roads travelled over on this patrol were mostly 'bush' tracks. The road from GOILALA to TAPINI is now open to ORU Barracks and has been marked down to the AIBALA. The epidemic put a stop to this work but it will be resumed as soon as possible. Another road will have to be graded from the AIBALA up to TAPINI, a rise of about 1200 ft. I will do this as soon as I have time to attend to it. Once horse transport is possible between TAPINI and GOILALA the maintenance of the hospital at GOILALA will be comparatively easy.

REPORT on R.P.C.

1319	Sgt TORO	A good, steady N.C.O.
1746	L/Cpl ATAIBU	Reliable and efficient.
1673	Const. SIBIGI	A steady and thoroughly reliable man.
2314	" API KOIVI	A good constable.
4111	" SIBUNA SOM	Satisfactory
1701	" HAVERA	Satisfactory
3334	" TAMBARI	A new man to this detachment. Satisfactory

A.D.O.

Goilala 5.11.47.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-5/1022,
Central Division
District Office,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

25th November, 1947.

The Assistant District Officer,
G O I L A L A.

Patrol Report No.11/47-48 - GOILALA

Receipt is acknowledged of the above-mentioned report.

General Remarks: I agree that risks should not be taken unless the Officer is certain that resistance will not be shown. In cases where murder is involved the position is different. In my opinion night operations should only be conducted when the circumstances are of an extreme nature.

Epidemic: The statistics are interesting.

Roads: It is hoped that the pack team will depart from Port Moresby at the end of the month. You will be advised by signal in this regard.

(A.T.Timperley)
for District Officer, C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
26 NOV 1947
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

File 30-5/1024,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

25th November, 1947.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.11/47-48 - GOILALA

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned Patrol Report are submitted herewith.

(M.C.W.Rich)
District Officer.

Encl.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-81
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

4th December, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT 11-47/48 = GOILALA.

I concur with A.D.O's remarks in respect of night raids, especially over such a matter and at such a time when an epidemic is in progress.

No doubt the ADO having the names of the natives concerned, will deal with them in due course by the slower method outlined.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Yaila) Report No. 12 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by F. G. Driver P.O.

Area Patrolled Mondo & return Yaila

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 23 / 10 /19 47 to 11 / 11 19 47

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by---District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Move medical equipment from Mondo to Yaila; Report indications of epidemic breaking out in Lega Valley.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT No. 12 - 1947/48.

REPORT OF PATROL BY F.G. DRIVER, PATROL OFFICER, GOILALA, TO MONDO AND RETURN TO GOILALA.

DATE LEFT STATION: 23rd. October, 1947.

DATE RETURNED: 11th. November, 1947.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:
1. To move Medical equipment from MONDO to GOILALA.
2. To report any indications of the Epidemic breaking out in AUGA Valley.

PARTY COMPRISED:
1. F.G. Driver, Patrol Officer.
2. R.P.C. - 1 N.C.O., 4 Constables.
3. 1 Interpreter - MAIA.
4. 3 Malateers.
5. 3 Pack - horses.

COST OF PATROL:

Knives 6"	4.
Paint Yellow.	4 lbs.
Tobacco	5 lbs.
Salt	6 lbs.
Calico Red.	40 yds.

DATE: 15th. November, 1947.

F.G. Driver
..... P.O.
Goilala.

D I A R Y .

THURSDAY 23rd. October, 1947.

With 1 N.C. O. and 4 Cconstables of R.P.C., 3 Muleteers and 3 pack animals left Goilala at 0830 hrs. and climbed to SPREDDIES GAP, 1100 hrs. After 10 minutes rest commenced the descent to IVANE Barracks, arrived at 1330 hrs.

Const. OVINAIPA who was returning to the Police Camp reported in later in the afternoon.

V.C's GUMO, IAVULA, and IVORO reported with sufficent food for all, these V.C's were told of the reason for the patrol and were asked to have food ready for the carriers who would be coming to IVANE with cargo and returning to KONE the same day.

FRIDAY 24th. October, 1947.

Departed ARIOME 0710 hrs., crossed IVANE Riv. by bridge and climbed to the Gap overlooking AUGA Valley, 1015 hrs. Descended to KONE Barracks, 1440 hrs.

V.C. TATA reported with food, he was also asked to have food at KONE for the carriers passing through.

Issued Const. ONDREARE with salt and paint to purchase food for the carriers passing through.

SATURDAY 25th. October, 1947.

Left KONE at 0712 hrs. Shortly after leaving the barracks a short delayx was caused owing to a small landslide.

Crossed AUGA Riv. at 0950 hrs. and climbed to MAFULU, arrived 1135 hrs.

Found that 6 Pack saddles had been left here, also a quantity of cargo for Goilala Police Camp.

No food available so had to issue rice.

SUNDAY 26th. October, 1947.

Left MAFULU at 0653 hrs. and passed through BEALA VISTA at 0920 hrs. Arrived at FANE Mission at 1138 hrs.

Told local villagers to come and collect pay for work at the Native Hospital.

MONDAY 27th. October, 1947.

Departed FANE 0720 hrs. and arrived at MONDO Native Hospital buildings at 0933 hrs.

Const. KIBENI, who had been left as caretaker when Mr. Nelson moved, reported all well.

Checked cargo to be moved to Goilala, about 150 carriers would be needed.

Measured up native gardens that had been built , in all three gardens had been completed, these measured approximately 400ft. by 270ft., 220ft, by 200ft., and 110ft. by 135ft. all planted with sweet potatoes, corn, and pumpkins.

Only a few people had arrived for pay so decided to wait till the following day and pay them.

During the night Const. PAMEKI and 3 prisoners arrived with mail from Kairuku.

TUESDAY 28th. October, 1947.

Paid all workers from GWILI, MONDO, IULU, KARAME and IDULA. Recruited 41 carriers to shift the first lot of cargo to IVANE from where they were to return,

On afternoon check of pack animals found one horse missing, looked for it but could not find it.

WEDNESDAY 29 th. October, 1947.

L/Cpl. JOJOGA and Const. PAIHEKI with the 41 carriers left for IVANE at 0700 hrs.

Sent Consts. KIBENI and AMEKI to GARIMA for carriers, also Const, KENAWA to GORORO while Const. ONDREARE was to come to PITSORO and get carriers there.

Continued to look for the missing horse and found it in a gully, it had apparently been rolling on the edge and had rolled in but could not get out. The horse, except for a few scratches was not seriously hurt.

THURSDAY 30th. October, 1947.

Consts. KIBENI and AMEKI returned about midday with 15 carriers, and reported that 2 villages had decamped, refusing to carry.

During the afternoon the V.C. of TURAMA reported with his people for pay, so recruited a further 10 men from there.

Self and Const. DUGARI went to the IUMU villages to collect those men who had not carried with the 'convoy' last Tuesday, got 7 men.

Consts. KENAWA and ONDREARE arrived at 1700 hrs. with 22 men, all of GORORO except 6 men had decamped.

FRIDAY 31st. October, 1947.

Consts. ONDREARE and AMEKI left with the 54 carriers for IVANE at 0645 hrs. This finalised all Hospital equipment.

During the afternoon L/Cpl. JOJOGA returned with the first lot of carriers who were paid off with calico and tobacco.

L/Cpl. JOJOGA reported that there was ample food at both KONE and IVANE, and that sufficent remained to feed the remaining carriers. He also said that the IVANE men had reported to take the cargo on to Goilala.

SATURDAY 1st. November, 1947.

Consts. DUGARI and KENAWA to IURAI and IDAVE to collect carriers while V.C. KABOGA went to IEME to tell the two V.C's there to bring in their men for carrying the following day.

During the day 3 deaths were reported, 2 at IULAI and one at IUMU, the latter being an old man.

SUNDAY 2nd. November, 1947.

Consts. DUGARI and KENAWA returned at 1500 hrs. with 3 menfrom IULAI and reported that all of IDAVE had decamped. Sent the 3 men back to IULAI to tell the V.C. there that I would be going to IULAI tomorrow and wanted all men of the 5 villages in that group in one village.

MONDAY 3rd, November, 1947.

Sent L/Cpl. JOJOGA off with a letter to A.D.O. Goilala reporting the deaths and asking for medicine in case it was the epidemic.

Self with Consts. KIBENI and KENAWA left at 0800 hrs. for IULAI, arrived there about 1030 hrs. and found a gathering of about 26 men in waiting. Visited all villages in the Group and sent and stray men I found to the one village. In all there were 30 carriers obtained.

Returned to MONDO and found Const. ONDREARE had returned, bringing with him a letter from the N.M.O. stationed at KONE saying that 3 people had died in the AMBO area.

Wrote a further letter to A.D.O. Goilala and sent it off immediately.

TUESDAY 4th. November, 1947.

Sent 34 carriers off with cargo under escort of Const. DUGARI.

Self and Const. ONDREARE left for FANE to get carriers to finish all cargo. Arrived FANE 1038 hrs.

WEDNESDAY 5th. November, 1947.

V.C's of FANE and GAIVARA reported early so sent them off to bring 13 carriers each the following morning.

Remained at FANE all day.

THURSDAY 6th. November, 1947.

Remained at FANE all day, both V.C's. reported, but with insufficent men so sent them back to obtain more.

Heard that the three deaths at GEPHARA in the AMBO area were 2 men and a woman, the 2 men had previously gone to IVANE Valley to see friends, returned and died.

About midday heard that an R.M.A. was coming to FANE so remained to see who it was, about 1600 hrs. Mr. Cummings arrived with 18 carriers. Sufficent carriers had reported so sent them off to MONDO with Const. ONDREARE.

FRIDAY 7th. November, 1947.

Left FANE at 0500 hrs. and arrived at MONDO 0630 hrs.

Sent Const. ONDREARE off with the balance of cargo from MONDO with the 26 carriers recruited the day before.

At 1100 hrs. Mr. Cummings8 carriers arrived at MONDO where they were to remain until he wished to proceed.

Consts. DUGARI and AMMAI reported at 2100 hrs. with a letter from A.D.O. Goilala saying to return as soon as possible.

SATURDAY 8th. November, 1947.

After sending one of the Medical Patrol Constables to ONONGE with mail left at 0650 hrs. with the 3 pack - animals, arrived at FANE at 0900 hrs.

Arranged with Mr, Cummings to take his carrier back to Goilala. Sent Const. BOIVA back to MONDO to tell Consts. DUGARI and AMMAI to bring the carriers with them and to meet me at KONE.

Left FANE at 1015 hrs. and passed through BELLA VISTA about 1200 hrs. Arrived at MAFULU at 1404 hrs.

L/Cpl. PARERE reported with mail from Kairuku, with him were 2 prisoners.

SUNDAY 9th. November, 1947.

Left MAFULU at 0715 hrs. and descended to AUGA Riv. Here met L/Cpl. GAUME with carriers of Mr. Adamson, A.D.O., so waited for an hour for Mr. Adamson, but as he did not arrive, left the bridge and followed a bush track on the chance I would meet him.

Again waited at POLOMANIA but failed to meet Mr. Adamson so went on to KONE.

Later in the afternoon received a letter from Mr. Adamson.

MONDAY 10th. November, 1947.

Left KONE at 0634 hrs., crossed KEILAPE Ck. at 0648 hrs. Passed through the first 'spell place' at 0900 hrs. and arrived at the Gap overlooking AUGA Valley at 1127 hrs.

Rested here for 10 minutes and then proceeded on to IVANE Barracks, arrived at 1350 hrs.

TUESDAY 11th. November, 1947.

Left IVANE at 0637 hrs., climbed to SPE DIS GAP, 0850 hrs. Descended to Goilala, arriving at 1105 hrs.

.....P.O.
Goilala.

E N D O F D I A R Y .

GOILALA P/R No. 12 - 47/48. GENERAL REMARKS.

VILLAGES.

The only villages seen on the patrol were those of IULAI, IUMU, and IDAVE, in all cases they were clean.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

AA these men helped wherever possible, V.C. KALOGA, a new appointment in the GWI - MONDO villages proved most helpful, and has undertaken to act as caretaker to the buildings at MONDO, he has also undertaken the job of keeping the gardens in order.

HEALTH.

Other than the 6 deaths mentioned in the Diary, there had been no other outbreaks of the epidemic in the AUGA Valley, possibly these deaths were not all due to the Epidemic either.

Health generally is good in the Valley, no sicknesses were reported.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Some minor disputes about land ownership were brought up, ~~xxxxx xxxx~~ the persons concerned were told to wait until the A.D.O. arrived and he would deal with them. Other than this all seems peaceful, at present the gardens (Yam, etc). for next year's dances are being planted and nearly all the villages were holding small celebrations prior to planting the food.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

At the present time, in some parts of the valley there is a slight famine, all the old gardens are finished, and new ones have not yet come into bearing. This was most noticable around MONDO where very ~~xxxx~~ little native food was obtained and some hospital stocks of rice had to be issued.

Special gardens are just being planted for next years dances, and clearing and 'burning off' is still in progress for the large gardens.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

Roads, generally are in good order, as there had been a week or so without rain all road surfaces were hard,

In some places it will be necessary to widen the roads a little for patrols with pack - animals so that the animals can pass in complete safety.

All bridges crossed were in good condition.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

The following members of the Goilala detachment accompanied the patrol.

3352	L/Cpl.	JOJOGA	A new man to the Detachment, but did good work.
3300	Const.	ONDREARE	A new man to the Detachment, always willing.
3324	"	AMERI	" " " " " " " "
3358	"	DUGA I	Good, steady man.
2142	"	KENAWA	Good worker.

.....P.O.
Goilala.

30/1/84

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
22 DEC 1947
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

File 30-5/1248,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

19th December, 1947.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.12/47-48 - GOILALA

THREE (3) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith.

Adam Timperley
(A.T.Timperley)
A/District Officer.

Seen 6/2

PIA

	Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Goilala) Report No. 13 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by C. J. Adamson A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Anga & Vanapa Valleys.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 8/11/1947 to 5/12/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Deal with influenza epidemic in Anga & Vanapa Valleys; routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Popu

13	Females in Child Birth	
F		M

(11)

TERRITORY of PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

GOILALA No. 13 of 47/48

Report of a patrol made by C.J.Adamson, A.D.O. from the GOILALA Station to the AUGA Valley and VANAPA Valley.

DATE LEFT STATION — 8th November 1947

DATE OF RETURN — 5th December 1947

OBJECTS OF PATROL

(1) To deal with outbreak of influenza epidemic in the AUGA & VANAPA Valle

(2) To deal with matters that could not be attended to on P/R No.8 - 47/48

PERSONNEL

C.J.Adamson, A.D.O.
1 N.C.O. & 5 Constables
1 Interpreter
20 Carriers (average)

Cost of Patrol.

80 lbs Rice
35 " Salt.
5 " ollow Face Paint
[redacted]
20 " Tobacco
5 yds Calico

A.D.O.
GOILALA 9.12.47

D I A R Y.

Saturday 8th November.1947.

Left GOILALA at 0745 hrs with L/Cpl GAUME, Consts SIMBIGI, SABURE, TAIMBARE, FIRO, TEMBURI and Interpreter SO PETO and 22 carriers.

Arrived at ARIOME at 1100 hrs and met L/Cpl JOJOGA with a number of FUYUGE carriers who had brought over the last of the gear from the MONDO hospital. Changed my carriers with the FUYUGE men and left at 1145 hrs. Father Gremaud arrived and gave me the latest news he had had of the epidemic in the AUGA.

Arrived at KONE R.H. at 1800 hrs and found V.C.TARA waiting with a little food. Paid off carriers and arranged for more from KONE. Heard that N.M.O. AUGUSTINE is at GEPA, on the western side of the KAILAPE Creek, where there are said to have been 5 deaths.

Sunday 9th November.

Sent the gear and police off to MAFULU by road at 0700 hrs and went up to the KONE villages to make sure there were no sick. Went through all of them and found everything in order. Warned everyone not to cross over to the other side of the KAILAPE in case they became infected. Left one Constable to assist the N.M.O

Reached the AUGA bridge at 1200 hrs and found that I had missed Mr Driver who had waitád for some time for me and had then gone on.

Arrived MAFULU R.H. at 1400 hrs and found Father Bachelier was at MAFULU Mission.

Paid off carriers and then spent the evening with the Father discussing the situation. He told me that Mr E.M.A. Cummings had arrived at MAFULU from OBA OBA and was so sick that the Father had taken him to his own house at MAFULU and then sent him on by horse to FANE where he could get good food and attention.

Monday 10th November.

Left at 0730 hrs with 16 BELLAVISTA and MAFULU carriers. Arrived at BELAVISTA at 1000 hrs and had coffee with Sister SIMONE of FANE who was on the way back to that station. Attended to a number of small matters to do with pigs and women and left at 1145 hrs, arriving at FANE at 1400 hrs.

Found Mr Cummings at the Mission and still far from well. It appeared to me that he was unfit to travel and so told him to remain at FANE until he felt well enough to move. Paid off carriers and arranged to hold any courts etc tomorrow.

Tuesday 11th November.

Sent off 2 Consts and 2 N.M.O.S to MONDO to investigate sickness at IULAI. Remained at FANE and held a number of courts, all of which were settled out of court. There is a land dispute in the BARUA Valley between FANE and PAULA which will have to be attended to by a visit to that area when I return. Mr Cummings far from well and it will be impossible for him to accompany me to MONDO and the VANAPA.

Wednesday 12th November.

Left FANE at 0730 hrs and arrived MONDO at 0930 hrs. Found 1 Const. and N.M.O. here and the other 2 at IULAI. Const WAMSI and N.M.O.Augustine reported at FANE just before my departure and informed me that the epidemic was not serious at GEPARA and that it was now under control.

Found that the gardens were now in bearing but that the hospital was rapidly going to ruin- one ward having already collapsed. No sickness reported here.

9

Thursday 13th November.

The N.M.O. sent to IULAI returned with 5 patients. Took their temperatures and found them all normal and it appears that it is doubtful if they have the disease. Kept them at MONDO and sent the other N.M.O and 1 Const to remain at IULAI and to patrol to LEKE. It appears that the disease is not serious here as yet with only 1 death that can be put down to the influenza.

Held a number of courts regarding pigs etc. Interpreter PETO, whose conduct has sometimes been suspicious, was found to be implic--ated in a land dispute in which he was acting as interpreter. Owing to his unsatisfactory record decided to send him back to Goilala for discharge.

Arranged to leave in the morning for ONONGE but felt ill at night and decided to stay till I was better.

Friday 14th November.

Spent most of the day in my bunk feeling anything but well. Took M&B as it appears that I have collected the disease myself. Patients in hospital still normal and there seems to be very little wrong with them. N.M.O. agrees.

Saturday 15th November.

Felt better so left MONDO with 20 carriers, 5 police and 1 N.M.O. for ONONGE at 0700 hrs. Arrived MAVE at 0910 hrs (7000 ft) and found that I had overestimated my fitness. Just managed to get into TAFA at 1300 hrs(7600 ft) and turned in for the remainder of the day with a high temperature.

Sunday 16th November.

Set off at 0700 hrs for ONONGE and arrived there at 1300 hrs. Fortunately Father Dubuy had very kindly sent a horse to meet me which saved the situation as far as I was concer--ned. Received the usual warm welcome at ONONGE.

From Father Dubuy's statements it appeared that the epidemic was in ~~xxxy~~ the valley but in a mild form. He seemed to think that there was little to worry about but in this regard he was mistaken. We discussed means of dealing with the situation should it develop. Sent word to GOILALA regarding the situation as reported to me and also sent for N.M.O. KAI who was at WAITAPE with 2 consts and who was said to be treating people there.

Monday 17th November.

V.C.s came in and reported sickness in EVESE and KOKODA with the death of one girl at LOLOFA. Sent out the N.M.O with police to administer M&B and went out myself to EVESE and Father Dubuy to KOKODA. Found 13 people at EVESE suffering from symptoms of influenza and the N.M.O. and the Mission staff found many others. Fortunately I had brought up with me the supply of M&B sent by the D.P.H. for the Mission stations so that an ample supply of drugs was on hand. Found that the establishment of a hospital here was out of the question owing to the shortage of food so agreed with the Mission suggestion that drugs should be taken round by Mission staff and the N.M.O.

N.M.O.KAI and 2 police arrived from WAITAPE and reported that the disease was now over there, that 22 had been treated in the hospital and that there had been 2 deaths. At URUN everyone had gone bush, that 5 deaths had been reported but that it was now over.

Later on a Mission teacher arrived from KAMBISI to say that many were sick there and that KAILAPE were preparing to attack the KAMBISI tribe because they had introduced the disease to them. Made arrangements to leave for KAMBISI and KAILAPE in the morning.

Tuesday 18th November.

Left Const FIRO and N.M.O. MASU at ONONGE to assist the Mission. Set off from ONONGE with N.M.O. KAI and 4

(8)

Tuesday 18th November cont.

and 4 police, and 16 MVSE carriers. Father Dubuy kindly gave me a horse so I went by the graded road w the remainder of the party took the short cut across the valley. them to search all the KAMBISI villages and to take the sick to BO the KAMBISI Police Post.

Caught up with the party at KAMBISI vil and found N.M.O. had 8 patients including the V.C. Two of these were so ill that they had to be carried in hammocks.

Arrived at BO at 1230 hrs. Made the hospital in the old gaol which was the warmest building available. V.C.x from KAILAPE came in and repor that epidemic was evidently serious.

He told me that food was sho in the area and that many young women had died. Told him that a hospital would be established here and that he should bring in all his sick. Also sent word across to OMALI.

Wrote Father Dubuy tel him of the situation and asking him to send Father Bohn to ENENDE to treat any cases in that area.

Thursday 20th November.

Took 3 police and proceeded to the KAILAPE villages of SISARENDA and SUMI. SISARENDA reported the deaths 7 women and that all their sick were in hospital now. At SUMI they told me that 4 women and 2 men had died and that there were many sick. Dosed about 20 persons with M&B and got the names of all affected. The V.C. AVI-LAMINDI and his wife amohgst the sick. As heavy rain was beginning to fall thought it most inadvisable to bring these sick back to hospital for 2½ hours so le the Mission teacher with packets of M&B for each case.

Returned to BOBOS to find a considerable quantity of native food had come in.

Friday 21st November.

Sent L/Cpl GAUME and 1 Const to SISARENDA to collect any sick. V.C.SUMA of OMALI also reported and sent him bac with Const TEMBURI to bring in any of his sick. Constable came back at 1800 hrs to say there were none - which I very much doubt. Total in hospital now 9

Saturday 22nd November.

N.M.O. and 2 police to SUMI to collect more patients. Returned at 1530 hrs with 20 men and women and report that others had fled to the bush rather than come in.

V.C. of UNUNUFA, on the southern side of the SAVORA creek, came in and said that there had been one death at his village, and that two more were very sick. Sent him back to get them. SISARENDA V.C. most help--ful and keeps bringing in an odd patient he has discovered in the bush. KAMBISI are most uncooperative. Police report that they found one woman being carried into the bush by her husband in order that she might avoid being taken to hospital.

Sunday 23rd November.

Now in hospital 17 woman and 13 men. V.C. OMALI came in and reported no sick in his village. Decided to return to ONONGE tomorrow since I am practially out of stores and the position is more or less under control in this area. It seems necessary that an European be sent here and have already made arrange--ments for a P.O. to come here if Mr Cummings is not fit.

Monday 24th November.

Left L/Cpl GAUME and Consts ONDIRARI and GAMAO with N.M.O. KAI at the hospital. There were 30 in patients and 1 more said to be on the way in making 31. The N.M.O had plenty of M&B on hand, and I left all my trde with them for buying food.

Left BOBOS with one Constable and 12 carriers at 0630 hrs and arrived at

(7)

Monday 24th November cont.

arrived at KAMBISI Mission station at 0745 hrs. Met Father Bohn here on his way to ONALI to deal with the sickness if it spreads to that area. TAFALE, ORO and KASE apparently still free.

Left at 0950 hrs and arrived at ONONGE at 1230 hrs. Father Dubuy told me that the epidemic is now under control around ONONGE. Apparently the trainee N.M.O. left with him was not very satisfactory and he considered that his Mission staff could handle the situation.

Tuesday 25th November.

Held a number of courts and prepared to leave for MONDO in the morning.

Wednesday 26th November.

Left at 0600 hrs for TAFA and MONDO. At 0930 hrs met Mr Cummings about 1 hour from TAFA. He told me that he was feeling better but he was obviously not well. Told him of the situation at ONONGE and BOBOS. Told him that 1 Constable and the trainee N.M.O. were at ONONGE awaiting his arrival.

Arrived at TAFA at 1030 hrs and arrived MONDO at 1545 hrs. Found Consts DEMOI and HOHORI here looking after the station. No more sickness reported here either by the police or the V.C.s.

Thursday 27th November.

Left MONDO at 0700 hrs and went to IDULA village. Found village clean and no sickness. Arrived FANE at 1100 hrs and found Fathers Bachelier and Sicard on the station. Received the usual hospitable welcome from everyone. Father Bachelier told me that he had heard that another death had occurred at IULAI just after Mr Cumming's departure for ONONGE.

Friday 28th November.

Made arrangements to leave early for the BABALA Valley but heavy rain delayed our departure till 0740 hrs. Followed the KODIGE graded track until near the summit (6550 ft) and at 0905 hrs took to the native track. Travelled S.E. till 0950 hrs when we reached the summit (7000 ft).

Tried to get some bearings here but thick weather made it impossible to do much. Left at 1040 hrs and descended to the westward down a long spur. Heavy rain came on at 1200 hrs. Reached the FANE settlement of FUINAGA at 1330 hrs and made camp in a new native house which the natives put at my disposal. Practically the whole of FANE had followed me over to listen to the inquiry. Rained all afternoon. Plenty of food was supplied. Height here 3200 ft.

Saturday 29th November.

Men from the GAIVA and MAFULU settlements in this valley came in. It appears that all live happily here with the exception of the BAULA people who live in the KODIGE Valley. There was apparently some trouble here in 1935 and marks were erected by the then A.R.M. Mr R.G.Speedie. At that time the BAULA people had encroached upon the MAFULU land and had been evicted. Now they were accused of trying to occupy the FANE land.

Left at 0700 hrs to view the disputed land. Crossed the BABALA river to the MAFULU settlement of 5 houses. Then proceeded down the river to its junction with the BODU Creek which comes in from the eastward on the other side of the BABALA. This marked the boundary of the FANE land. Waited for over an hour for the BAULA men to arrive. Then put a peg at the junction and gave instructions that no one was to pass this mark. Trespassers either from BAULA or FANE would be dealt with. Returned to FUINAGA.

Saturday 29th November cont.

BAULA councillors appeared during the afternoon and position was explained to them. They appeared to be agreeable to what had been done.

This settlement consists of FUINAGA of 5 houses belonging to the FANE people, a village of 3 houses belonging to the MAFULU people and another of 3 houses belonging to the GAIVA people.

The land here is very fertile and the real reason why the people want to come here is because betel nut grows well. It will not grow in the AUGA Valley which is too high. It is also a convenient place to which to come to avoid carrying or any other work. It was formerly declared a 'forbidden settlement' and in my opinion should be considered as such.

Sunday 30th November.

After the usual pandemonium with carriers and with experts who said that there was a better track than the one we had come on, we got away at 0600 hrs. Police and carriers went by the 'better track' which turned out to be about 1½ hours longer while I went up the one we had come by in order to try and get some bearings.

It was a long pull from FUINAGA (3200 ft) up to the summit at &7000 ft where we arrived at 0945 hrs. Weather was clear and got some bearings. Left at 1045 hrs and arrived at FANE at 1255 hrs.

Heard that N.M.O.Augustine is now at MONDO to deal with IULAI and that more sickness was reported from GEPARA where it was formerly supposed to have cleared up.

MONDAY 1st December.

Remained at FANE. Fathers Bachelier and Sicard left for MONDO and IULAI respectively. Later in the day Father Bachelier sent me a note saying that one man had died at IULAI and another at IDAVE but that with 2 Fathers and an N.M.O. he thought that they could control matters.

Spent remainder of day listening to various troubles. In the evening Sister SIMONE told me that she had one case of influenza amongst her school boys and suspected more. Aslo a prisoner brought from ONONGE developed the symptons. Arranged for them to be isolated here and for them to be sent to MONDO for the N.M.O. to look after.

Tuesday 2nd December.

Left at 0830 hrs and arrived at MAFULU at 1300 hrs. Met Father Wendling and 4 Native Sisters on their way to KERAU, from KUBUNA.

Wednesday 3rd December.

Left MAFULU at 0730 hrs after had some trouble in getting enough carriers and reached KONE R.H. at 1200 hrs. Found an abundant supply of native food waiting for us here as well as carriers. V.C.s of KAILAPE, KONE, PITSOKU and ARIONE reported. All declared that their villages were now clear of the disease and that there were no sick in the bush. In the evening 2 police arrived from Mr Cummings.

Thursday 4th December.

Left KONE at 0625 hrs with 20 ARIONE carriers. Arrived ARIONE R.H. at 1235 hrs passing a Constable with mail for the coast en route. From him hear thatthere was another shortage of food at Goilala.

At ARIONE the V.C.s of MOIKIRI, ARIONE and AROMAITE reported that there was no sickness. Apparently the upper end of the IVANE has escaped entirely which is remarkable since they are on the main route between GOILALA and AUGA.

Friday 5th December.

Left at 0630 hrs and arrived Goilala at 1100

Goilala Patrol Report No. 13 - 47/48.

(5)

GENERAL REMARKS.

Objects of Patrol.

The object of the patrol was to investigate the reports of cases of influenza in the AGGA and to finish the work left uncompleted by Patrol No. 8 -47/48.

It was intended that the patrol should last about 3 weeks but events necessitated considerably more work than had been anticipated and it actually lasted for 27 days.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Throughout the area visited these appeared to be satisfactory. There was the usual crop of complaints about wife stealing, pigs and a few about land. One of these in the BABALE Valley, a tributary of the BILAVA River has been going on for some time, so that a visit was made to endeavour to settle it.

Land disputes in this district are almost impossible to settle justly since the local laws of inheritance are most involved, particularly when inter-marriage has taken place between members of other tribes or clans. The Mission frankly admit that it is beyond them and they possess a very extensive knowledge of local customs.

In this case a mark was put up on the BODU Creek which, by the consensus of opinion of the majority , is the proper boundary.

Forbidden Settlements.

The settlement at BABALA has caused a great deal of trouble in the past. It is about 5 hours journey from FANE over a very rough track and is used as a 'hide out" by men who wish to avoid carrying or other work. In the V.C. of BAULA's book the following entry has been made:-

"The settlement known as BABARA or LAVA is hereby declared a forbidden settlement. BAULA and MAFULU people to return to their parent villages immediately. It will be burned on my return from the coast about 31.8.36." Signed R.G.Speedie

"Done" 10.8.36 R.G.S.

The arrangement made was that one family was allowed to remain in the tribal lands in order to look after the betel nut but that no settlement was allowed. In my opinion this should be enforced now but no action has been taken pending a direct-ion from the District Officer, Port Moresby.

Native villages.

As previously reported the growing tendency in all parts of the district is for the natives to leave their main villages and to live in 'bush houses'. Many reasons are given by them for this such as , that they fight if they live in one village, that ther gardens are a long way from the main villages and that it is easier to live near the gardens and that by living in the bush they avoid their responsibilities regarding road work and carrying.

From the point of view of the welfare of the native himself this tendency is to be deplored. If any form of democratic Government is to begiven to these people it is essential that they live in communities in order that public opinion can funct-ion. If they are allowed to split up into family units, scattered over this exceedingly rough mountain country, it appears to me that the task of getting Village Councils to work will be impossible.

Another point is that the main hope of the survival of the Papuan race is education. Under the most favourable condit-ions the task of educating these people sufficiently to catch up with the present rapidly changing world, is a formidable one. The Catholic Mission in this district is giving the greatest attention to this part of their work and the results, as far as I am able to judge, are most encouraging. However the disintegration of villages is seriously affecting this work. Native parents take their children with them into the bush to work and it is often impossible for the children to attend school in consequence. The Mission

Native Villages cont.

tell me that the children themselves are usually anxious to attend school and it is the parents who are fault in the majority of cases.

Village schools are established in the various main villages and are looked after by educated natives who work under the close supervision of the Mission. These school masters are continually complaining that children are absent for long periods due to their parents taking them to the bush.

The obvious remedy- prosecuting the father under the N.R.O.- is not easy to apply in this area. In fact the exceedihly rough nature of this country and the ease with which a native may avoid arrest, if he wihes to do so, make the application of many of the clauses in the N.R.O. very difficult to apply.

Another important point is that of health. On this patrol it was demonstrated clearly that those natives who are still living in their proper villages were easy to deal with. The patrol had merely to enter the village, inspect all the natives found and then either give out the necessary medicine or take the patient to hospital. I am sure that it will be found that there have been less deaths in these villages than there have been in villages whose inhabitants are living 'bush'.

The work of a European Medical [illegible] Officer is made immeasurably more difficult when he has to go and round up natives from all over the country before he can attend to them whereas if they live in proper villages he can not only attend to them easily but can also introduce improvements in their general mode of life.

The remedy for this state of affairs is to have a local regulation compelling natives to live permanently in their proper villages. At certain times of the year, such as the yam planting and Katoro harvest, they could follow their custom of living in the bush but at other times this should be forbidden.

Persuasion will not be sufficient to ensure this. It will be necessary for power to be given to the Magistrate to destroy the 'bush dwelling' otherwise they will only return to it as soon as the patrol leaves the district.

Village Officials.

These ap ear to be functioning satisfactorily. Many of them have difficulty in controlling their people owing to the splitting up of their villages. In the vicinity of ONONGE the V.C.s appeared to be doing an excellent job. One large village of KOKODA is without a V.C. and a temporary one was appointed. Should he ap ear satisfactory his appointment will be recommended.

In the vicinity of MONDO the V.C.s are not very efficient since most of these people are living in bush dwellings and are difficult to find when wanted.

Education.

[illegible]k is being done both at ONONGE and FANE. Mission Sisters are [illegible] of the educational work and the results of their work [illegible]couraging. At ONONGE a small boy of about 14 years [illegible] came to me and in excellent English told me that he wished to make a complaint about some gear that had been stolen from him. He then went on to make his complaint without the assistance of any interpreter. It seems probable that a considerable portion of the rising generation in this district will be able conduct their affairs in court without the need for interpretation.

Health.

The epidemic of influenza has now made its way into the FUYUGE districts of the VANAPA and AUGA Valleys and there are report from Mission sources that it has reached the CHIRIMA. In the AUG Valley Mr .P.O. Driver reported a case from IULAI, near MONDO, and

Health Cont.

it was found that more cases had occurred at GEPARA on the western bank of the KAILAPE creek. An N.M.O had been stationed at KONE on the eastern bank in case the epidemic should spread from the IVANE by the main road. Strange to say the upper Ivane has avoided the infection and the epidemic arrived at GEPARA from MINARU, in the Lower IVANE.

The N.M.O. went to GEPARA and his prompt action apparently confined the outbreak to that area. On my return via KONE all the V.C.s reported that no further cases had occurred.

At IULAI there have been several cases and 3 deaths as far as is known. This tribe live in bush houses and consequently they are difficult to deal with. Police and N.M.O. made 2 visits, Mr Cummings R.M.A. made another and an N.M.O. and 2 Mission Fathers are now in that area. It appears that these natives have been hiding their sick from patrols. This is a common occurrence.

At FANE upon my return their were 3 cases reported at the station but these were promptly isolated by the Sister in charge and it is hoped that further spread to the KODIGE may be prevented. Since my return Mr R.M.A. Nelson has sent instructions to Mr Cummings to send an N.M.O, who will be accompanied by police, to KODIGE to stand by there in case the epidemic enters that district.

At the date of my return the remainder of the AUGA Valley appeared to be clear.

ONONGE and VANAPA.

Upon arriving at ONONGE on 17th November I was told that a few cases of a mild form of influenza had been occurring for some time. An N.M.O. and 2 police had been stationed at WAITAPE to deal with any infection that might cross from the GOILALA and these had been treating cases for some time. Unfortunately this N.M.O. did not make a report to Mr Nelson so that we were not aware of how serious the outbreak was. By the time I arrived the epidemic was sid to be over at WAITAPE so I sent for the N.M.O. to get his report.

On the day following my arrival the epidemic flared up around ONONGE. Police, Mission staff and the N.M.O. visited the villages and dosed all persons showing symptoms of the disease. This proved successful and no more deaths occurred after this.

A report then came in that KAILAPE was affected. On arriving there found that this was the most serious outbreak and had been going on for some time. Natives had apparently made no attempt to report the matter to the Mission or anyone else. KAMBISI was affected to a lesser extent. Both these tribes are addicted to living bush so that the task of dealing with them was much more difficult than at ONONGE. A hospital was established at BOBOS and patients rounded up from the area by police. A few came in of their own accord.

I left 1 N.C.O., 2 Constables and N.M.O. KAI at BOBOS when I left on 24th November. Father Bohn was due at OMALI on the same day so that I judged that matters could be considered under control.

The epidemic here seems to have commenced soon after a party of IVEI-AVA men visited URUN and KAMBISI to borrow plumes for a dance. This must have happened soon after I left the district at the beginning of October.

Known deaths.

AUGA Valley					
	GEPARA	3	2 (M)	1(F)	
	IULAI	3	1 "	1 "	1 child
VANAPA VALLEY					
	ONONGE	3	1 "	2 "	
	KAILAPE	14	2 "	12 "	
	KAMBISI	3	2 "	1 "	
	OMALI	2	2 "		
	WAITAPE	2			
	URUN	5	Went bush and no reliable information		
	UMUNUFA	1		1 "	
	Total	30			

Health cont.

Mr Cummings was able to come to BOBOS shortly after my departure and from his latest report to Mr Nelson it appears that the epidemic is waning in that area.

General Remarks on Health.

The timely arrival of the large supply of M&B sent by the Director of Public Health to the Mission stations undoubtedly saved a large number of lives. The case containing the ONONGE supply was picked up by me at KAFULU and arrived at ONONGE at the time when it was most needed.

This drug is most efficacious and it is very rarely that a patient dies once this drug has been administerd to him. The Mission fathers everywhere were most cooperative in every way and their active assistance has been of very great value. As an example Father Bohn, upon hearing of the outbreak at KAILAPE, made the journey from TAFADE to KAMBISI via ONONGE in one day. This is a considerable journey even by horse.

Regarding the death roll it must be remembered that every death that has occurred since the start of the epidemic is attributed to it. In reality there is good reason to suppose that a number of deaths are really not due to the disease at all. At OMALI, for instance, one of the dead men was very old and would probably have died soon in any case. Also some of the KAILAPE women were very aged. As the Mission have complete records of everyone in their districts it will later be possible to get some idea of the probable number of deaths due to the epidemic.

Another fact regarding the epidemic is that it is no longer as virulent as when it first started in the LOLOIPA. It appears to me to be much milder and the onslaught is not as sudden as it was in the GOILALA. Much depends upon the natives themselves. Those who come in and report their illness in good time nearly always recover whereas those who hide themselves and wait until they are almost in extremis have considerably less chance of surviving.

It appears almost impossible to prevent these natives from passing on the epidemic. They have a custom that when anyone dies that all the friends and relatives must come in to view the corpse and partake of the pigs which are killed. It will this be realised that whether the natives live in villages or whether they live in the bush they will all congregate at the funeral feast and thus become infected. The only difference is that while those that live in the villages can be attended, those that live in the bush are probably not discovered until too late.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

Most of the gardens have now been planted for next year and the old gardens are commencing to run out. Sufficient food was obtained for the use of the patrol but at MONDO use had to be made of the gardens planted by Mr Nelson when the hospital was established there. It is to be anticipated that food will not be plentiful until after the wet season is over.

ROADS and Bridges.

The patrol used graded roads almost entirely. A horse was placed at my disposal by the Mission when I first arrived here and I used him for most of the patrol. As pointed out in previous reports there is no reason why patrols of this nature could not be carried out almost entirely with pack animals in lieu of carriers.

Roads were all in good condition with an exception in the case of the stretch from MONDO to MAVE which will require remaking. The best time to do this is after the wet season since all roads require repairs after the torrential downpours that are to be expected in the next few months.

A road is under construction from URUN into the CHIRIMA Valley via Mount Albert Edward. It has

ROADS cont.

now reached MURRAY PASS and as the Mission were anxious to get this stretch finished before the wet season commenced I ~~xxxx~~ sent one constable to assist the Brother in charge of the work.

Father Dubuy considered that there were about 2 weeks work to be done.

Report on Royal Papuan Constabulary.

3356	L/Cpl	GAUBE	Steady man. Not much initiative.
1673	Const	SIBIGI	Steady and reliable.
3353	"	TAMBURI	A new man. Satisfactory
3334	"	TAMBARI	Detached with N.M.C. Satisfactory.
2870	"	FIRO	A good man.
3580	"	ITAVA	Did good work.

A.D.O.

GOILALA 9.12.47

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30-5/1241,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

AT/MB.

19th December, 1947.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol No.13/47-48 - GOILALA
Mr. C. J. Adamson, ADO.

THREE (3) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith.

FORBIDDEN SETTLEMENTS: It is probable that BABARA or LAWA was declared a "forbidden settlement" under the provisions of Regulation 101 (1) of the Native Regulation Ordinance. The entry in the Village Constable's Register would suggest this.

It is recommended that BABARA still be considered "a forbidden settlement".

Please advise.

(A.T.Timperley)
A/District Officer.

(13)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-1-85

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

2nd April, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR -

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

ALLEGEDLY FORBIDDEN SETTLEMENT.

Your Patrol Report No. 13 of 47/48 (Goilala) by Mr. C.J. Adamson, Assistant District Officer, refers.

The entry in the Village Constable's Register suggests that Babara or Lawa was declared a "forbidden settlement" by Mr. R.G. Speedie, then Assistant Resident Magistrate. (See entry page 6 of Patrol Report under review).

Regulation 101 (1) of the Native Regulations Ordinance empowers no officer other than the Lieutenant Governor to make such a declaration.

You should, if you consider the action necessary make application and recommendation according to the provisions of the Regulation mentioned.

J.H. Jones

J.H. Jones
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/A

30-1-85

(14)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS. 11-1-10
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

3rd June, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

FORBIDDEN SETTLEMENT - GOILALA.

The attached memoranda of 14th and 29th May, 1948, from A.D.O. Goilala and District Officer, Port Moresby, are forwarded please, with this headquarters recommendation that His Honour, the Administrator, approve the application.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Goilala) Report No. 14 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by S. S. Smith P.O.

Area Patrolled Upper Kunimaipa Valley; H'waters of Ano & Bubia Rivers.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 20/12/1947 to 31/12/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Exploratory and extension of Govt. influence.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Goilala P.R. No. 1 of 47/48.

PATROL REPORT

PATROL FROM - KUNIMAIPA Police Post, GOILALA sub-District, Central Division, Papua.

PATROL TO - Upper KUNIMAIPA Valley, Headwaters of the ONO and BUBU Rivers.

PURPOSE OF PATROL- (i) Exploratory and

(ii) Extension of Government Influence

PATROL COMMENCED - 20th December, 1947

PATROL COMPLETED - 31st December, 1947

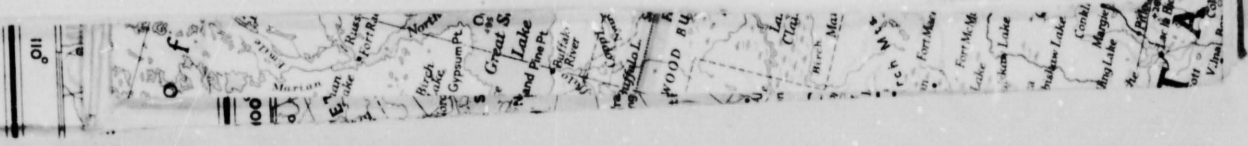
PATROL PERSONNEL - S. S. Smith, P.O. i/c KUNIMAIPA Police Post
No. 2255 Const. ORERA, R.P.C.
" 2269 " KAIRI, "
" 2574 " MAILAU, "
" 3117 " KOMBAPA, "
" 3359 " DOGODA, "
Interpreter KOPAI
Personal Servant
20 Carriers (average number)

COST OF PATROL - 20 yds. calico
8x6" knives
5 lbs. yellow face paint
10 lbs. salt
3 lbs. trade tobacco

PREVIOUS PATROLS - District Services - to upper KUNIMAIPA Valley vide Goilala P.R. NO. 4 of 47/48.
To headwaters ONO and BUBU vide Morobe P.R. of Jan/Feb. 47 (?).
To headwaters of TIMOMU - no record of any previous patrols to this area.
Medical - patrol to middle ONO and lower BUBU by M. A. Field November, 1947.

SKETCH MAP - Of KUNIMAIPA, middle and upper ONO etc. and BUBU attached.

S. Smith
.....P.O.
i/c KUNIMAIPA P.P.



PATROL DIARY

Saturday, 20th December, 1947 -

Left Police Post (6575 ft.) at 0715 hrs. Carriers (27) from local KANITATA and RAUMANAMANA villages and GANIAWAI.

Decended steeply through KANITATA hamlets to JEVI WATAIZ River, crossing at 0753 hrs. (4380 ft.) Rested for 15 minutes.

Climbed steeply to JITURAP village (Ganiawai Group) arriving at 0853 hrs. (5970 ft.). Met by Village Constables KOTOMARI and NOHIA.

Sent police and carriers on to BIPU Spur to wait while I listened to a dispute over a woman. Matter settled out of court.

Visited L.M.S. Mission Teacher IRIARA of MOVIAVI. This teacher, formerly stationed at GUARITUPU, near the Police Post, moved here about a forthnight ago. New House built near track to OMU area. Warned him about placing a fence across it or obstructing it in any way and told assembled natives it was a public track and free of access to all.

Left JITURAP 0940 hrs. Climbed through mountain pandanus grove to BIPI Spur, arriving 1010 hrs (7165 ft.) Spent 30 min. mapping. Left 1248 hrs. and decended to LOBUDONA hamlets.

Dance in progress and large number of natives from ELI, ENAU GAGAVE, BIZOA, upper UNI Valley, BIZOA and AMENA groups. Vill.Const.KURANA of OMU Reported. Also here with their men attending the dance were Vill.Constables, BAUWE TOI'EPU of ELI, BAUWE KOITO of ENAU GAGAVE, KURANA of BIZOA and MOROIA of AMENA.

On my arrival the dances rushed to the edge of the cliff and sang a song the words of which, I was told, were impromptu and to the effect that I was a hawk and the singers my fledgelings! As the dance finished that afternoon told the Vill. Constables of ELI, BIZOA and ENAU GAGAVE to return to their areas and bring carriers to ENAUGAGAVE to-morrow afternoon.

Continued on to OMU Rest House. Noticed some work had been done on the tracks in this area, which is encouraging.

Camped in OMU Rest House (6400 ft). Area around the Rest House and Police Barracks had just been weeded and a bed of split pandanus built in the Rest House. Quite a good effort.

Ample food brought in during the afternoon and 29 natives reported to carry to-morrow.

V.C.GAINAI reported. No complaints brought forward.

Sunday, 21st December, 1947 -

Left OMU Rest House (6400 ft) at 0725 hrs. Decended through OMU hamlets to RUKURUKU Ck., crossing at 0800 hrs. (5600 ft).

Climbed steeply to first of the GAGAVE hamlets (6260). Met here by Councillor TIVISO who had some food prepared for the carriers and some men to relieve them.

Crossed GAGAGE Spur (6900 ft., 0845 hrs) and decended to GOPUGOPU Ck. crossing at 0915 hrs (6420 ft.) Climbed gradually to AVENA (6750 ft.) Left AVENA 1020 hrs. decending gradually through TUPAE dance village. New Rest House and Police Barracks built here since last patrol but too close to village.

Decended to KUNIMAIPA, crossing at 1110 hrs (5250 ft.) Native bridge here.

Climbed steeply up grass spur to KAPARA (Kaumindara). (1205 hrs. 6520 ft.) Patrol met here by Vill.Constable BAUWE KOITO who had cooked food waiting and a number of his men to carry to-morrow. While here Vill.Constables BAUWE TOI'EPU KOMURA and BIRI arrived with men to carry to-morrow.

Climbed to GOLURUMI, a deserted hamlet, so as to have a good start for the climb over Mt.GONDURUMU to-morrow. Camped here (1130 hrs. 7250 ft.)

People from this hamlet of the ENAU GAGAVE group now living in the KENI area to north-west of Mt.GONDURUMU.

Lined carriers for to-morrow and sent back LUPILA men as they are not very friendly with people in KENI area. Retained men from ELI, ENAUGAGAVE and BIZOA areas.

Sunday 21st Dec. contd.-

Vill. Constable BIRI of KUNIMAIPA (Lupila) asked if he could accompany patrol with 3 or his men. Also Vill. Constables KATAIA of ZAILAPU and GOLOPUI of IVIRUPU, making eight V.C's now with the patrol. Decided they could come as accompanying patrols is an education for the new Vill. Constables.

Listened to a rather complicated dispute over a woman. The natives concerned said they had tried to settle it amongst themselves but as it had ended up in a fight in which the woman had been hit on the head with a club and two men gashed with axes, they had decided to bring it to me! Matter settled and opportunity taken to point out value of impartial arbitration by Government etc. danger of using axes and clubs in arguments and the punishment for murder.

Monday 22nd December, 1947 -

Left GOLURUMI (ENAU GAGAVE Group) 0705 hrs. Climbed steeply along grass spurs up southern shoulder of Mt. GONDURUMU (Chapman).

Entered forest at about 8500 ft. At 9000 ft. clouds completely blotted out visibility. Erected beacon in 'spell place' clearing at 10100 ft. Old V.C. GOLOPUI has had to turn back. Said it was too cold for him.

Continued climbing to 10850 ft. Now on western shoulder of Mt. GONDURUMU (11530 ft.) Along top of range, turning gradually west. At 10500 ft. caught a glimse of a village in a grassy valley far below. Said to be valley of TIMOMU River.

Decended steeply through forest until 1030 hrs. Came to a grass spur (9560 ft.) above TIMOMU River. Clouds cleared and spent an hour mapping and erecting a beacon.

Decended along grass spur to TIMOMU River at junction of GURU Ck. Followed track down banks of TIMOMU until 1400 hrs. Seven or eight scattered houses on banks of river he but no signs of any of the occupants. Climbed steeply from river (7000 ft.) to BORARA (or BORARAGA) village, meeting a local native on the way up. He said all his people were hiding in the bush. As V.C's BAUWE KOITO and KOMURA know this area and have frequently visited here sent them with local native to shout for people to come out of the bush.

Made camp in BORARAGA Vill. at 1445 hrs (7500 ft.). Some women brought in sweet potatoes about two hours later and by 1800 hrs. a number of women had brought in sufficient food for the patrol. Only a couple of men have visited the camp.

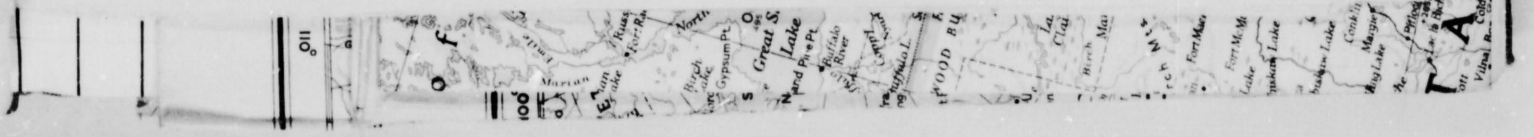
Large areas of grass and bracken fern and dead trees, killed by burning, seem to indicate that this area has been inhabited for some years. Estimate the population here to be between 50 and 60 people. Am told they are from the ENAU GAGAVE, GETARA and BIZO. groups on the western slopes of the upper KUNIMAIPA Valley. As the track across the range is well worn they maintain contact with the KUNIMAIPA.

Vill. Constable BAUWE TOI'EPU of ELI suggested he go on to a village further down the valley where some ELI people are living as he thinks they might also be in the bush. He returned about 2000 hrs. and reported many people had taken to the bush but he had contacted them and they would be ready to welcome the patrol to-morrow.

Tuesday 23rd December, 1947 -

Left BORARA (or BORARAGA) village at 0850 hrs. A few of the local natives came into the camp this morning and have relieved some of the carriers of their loads.

Followed track through forest to a grass spur (7900 ft) Decended to TIMOMU River, crossing at 0933 hrs. (6840 ft.) Climbed opposite bank to 7160 ft. and followed track through forest and grass to BELAWOK (or BELUOK) village on grass spur dividing TIMOMU from AURAIPA River.



Tuesday 23rd Dec. contd.-

A number of people at BELAWOK to meet patrol and some food prepared ready for the carriers and pplice. Two Luluai(s presented their books - KO'EPAI of LAVIDANI and TAI'A of BELAWOK. They had no caps and did not speak pidgin but had ax calico each. Sent police and carriers off to Rest House and barracks a short distance away on a grass spur while I climbed knob on spur behind BELAWOk to get a better view of surrounding country. Decended along grass spur to AURAIPA River, crossing ½ a mile above its junction with the KONOMI (6800 ft.). Climbed to Rest House (7150 ft.) erected a few feet on the New Guinea side of boundary, near the boundary post.

Natives from nearby villages of EVERUPU, LAVIDANI and GUARITUPU brought a large quantity of food during afternoon.

Wednesday 24th December,1947 -

In camp at EVERUPU. Spent the morning climbing spur above Rest House and mapping. A large cassowary seen and hunt for it provided some excitement.

Many people visited the camp during the day, bringing more food. Nineteen local natives volunteered to carry tomorrow, relieving the carriers from ELI, ENAU GAGAVE and BIZOA. Vill.Constables BAUWE TOI'EPU, BAUWE KOITO and KOMURA returning with their men this afternoon.

During afternoon Tultul BAUWE KODE'A of LAVIDANI arrived. Speaking pidgin he said he had come from Wau, two or three days to the north-east, having heard of the arrival of the patrol in this area. Seems an intelligent type. Says he has worked for 'Mr.Mark' who looks after the boundary posts (I pointed out that the one near the Rest House was rotten and was informed 'Mr.Mark' would replace it - presume is is a surveyor).

This area, I note by the census books, has been visited twice during the past 14 years. The first occasion seems to have been in 1933 when a patrol consisting of P.O's Roberts and Bird and Cadet McCarthy came here via the ONO. The second visit was in Feb.1947 by A/ADO Hurrel and P.O.Yeoman. Both patrols report they had considerable difficulty in contacting the natives.

Thursday 25th December,1947 -

Broke camp at 0700 hrs. Tultul BAUWE and 19 men from local villages carrying. Crossed KATAIPA Creek 0710 hrs. (6800 ft) and climbed to LAVIDANI Vill.6980). Followed bad track along west side of ONO River valley. This track appears to have been little used and is obstructed by fallen trees etc.

No villages of signs of population seen on either side of valley until we reached the first village of the KASUMA group at 1200 hrs. Patrol met here by a number of Luluai's and Tultuls. Passed through KASUMA hamlets and arrived at Rest House on ban west bank of ONO (5400 ft.).

Paid off carriers from EVERUPU etc. and they left immediately with Tultul BAUWE. Asked him, before he left, to have Rest House on border repaired.

When I asked for carriers to replace the KUNIMAIPA men (as the people on the headwaters of the ONO are, it seems, known as 'KUNIMAIPA' here) the LULUAI and TULTUL here informed me that they could not supply any as all their men were away at a Christmas 'singsing' being held at GARAINA. However, 18 men volunteered to carry during the afternoon.

Sufficient food purchased for the police etc.

A number of ELI people, originally from the KUNIMAIPA live here - about 15 or 20, I believe. They still speak KUNIMAIPA as well as the local language, known, I am told, as ENAU.

Thursday, 25th Dec. 47 contd. -

The ELI people here are close relatives of the people on the headwaters of the ONO and the ELI in the KUNIMAIPA. It seems they came here 10 or 12 years ago owing to a quarrel amongst themselves.

A Tultul named MOGUL from headwaters of WARIA to the west visited camp during the evening. Said he had come across to see the Papuan Government.

Also here is Luluai YITAI, a brother of Vill. Constable BIRI of the LUPILA (Kunimaipa Headwaters).

Friday, 26th December, 1947 -

Left Rest House at KASUMA at 0705 hrs. with 18 local natives carrying.

Decended to ONO River and crossed by native bridge (5120 ft). Followed good track along grass slopes climbing gradually to 5800 ft. Decended to hea KAU Ck. 0840 hrs. (5300 ft.). After leaving KAU Ck. saw a number of natives higher up the the ridge. Told they were KUNIMAIPA (Lupila) living in this area which is known as the KAURUWARIA (or GARAWARIA). Their Luluai is YITAI, V.C. BIRI's brother.

Arrived at PAGAU Rest House 1015 hrs. Met by a Luluai and a Medical Tultul who informed me that all their men were away at GARAINA. Told there is a track from here across to the BUBU but there is a better one GUSWEI, a little further on down the valley. Have an idea I am not being told the truth but decided to go on to GUSWEI.

Left PAGAU 1103 hrs. decending to SINI Ck. crossing at 1140 (4940 ft.) Climbed gradually to KUMISI villages (1158 hrs. 5600 ft.). Luluai TANAI'A reported and accompanied patrol to GUSWEI Rest House (1230 hrs. 5200 ft.).

All Luluai's and Tultuls tell the same story - no men in the villages as they are away at the 'singsing' at GARAINA. An unfortunate time to be patrolling in this area. However, 11 men were collected by Councillor SAROA during afternoon. Luluai YITAI, Tultul PAPI and carriers from KASUMA did not wait for permission to leave - they just disappeared.

Tultul AMUA of GUSWEI group managed to get women to bring sufficient food for patrol. He seems an intelligent type. From what I can gather, there is little difference between the two tracks leading across the BUBU from PAGAU and GUSWEI. That from PAGAU leads to a village higher up the BUBU Valley.

Saturday, 27th December, 1947 -

Left GUSWEI at 0710 hrs. climbing gradually along spur. Heavy fog. Track through grass for an hour or so, then through forest. Climbed steadily to 'spell place' at 8700 ft (0948 hrs.). Decended to BOI Ck at 1054 hrs. (6880 ft.) Told this creek joins the ONO. Climbed steeply to 8660 ft. (1242 hrs.) and decended gradually to UPUI dance village at 1400 hrs. (Rest house a little further on.

Luluai JATAIA of this area, known as ARABUKA (Lamani) reported. A number of men here. Said they had just returned from GARAINA and were enthusiastic about the Christmas 'sing sing'. GARAINA plain visible from here. Said to be about a day further down the valley (BUBU).

It seems the natives here regard GARAINA as a bad place for sickness just as the native of the GOILALA sub-District regard TAPINI.

Am told here that many natives died from the influenza epidemic which is said to have come from the WARIA lower down)

Paid off GUSWEI and KUMISI carriers. Gave Luluai AMUA of GUSWEI a note advising the O.I.C. Garaina of my presence and movements in his area.

Food brought in during afternoon and 15 local men volunteered to carry patrol on to-morrow.

Raining during afternoon.

Sunday, 28th December, 1947 -

Left ARABUKA (Lamani) Rest House at 0700 hrs. with 15 men from local villages carrying. Followed track up the west side of BUBU River valley, passing through LAMANI hamlets.

Arrived at Rest House at IWARUA (or ATUATAK or OTWATER) at 1000 hrs. having spent half-an-hour or so en route mapping. r Luluai GURIJAI reported. He had a complaint about his daughte being seduced but, as he had already brought it to the notice of the O.I.C. GARAINA, suspected the decision was not in his favour and told him I would do nothing about it.

Quantity of food brought in here and, as I am told it is customary to change carriers at this Rest House, decided to remain here this afternoon, especially as there is said to be only a small population further up the valley.

Noted remarks in the village census books re a native named INAWAI who, after murdering a child early in 1946, escaped from custody and was later reported to have fled to the KUNIMAIPA. Will make enquiries re this man on return to Police Post.

Number of natives originally from KUBURU in the JEVI WATIZ Valley said to be living in this area.

Cloudy and raining during afternoon.

Monday 29th December, 1947 -

Left ARTUATAK Rest House with 15 local carriers. Followed track up west side of BUBU Valley, passing through a number of newly cleared areas. Said to be gardens of natives from KUBURU living in the villages of BALERAWA and ROPU;A. Am told they avoid the visits of the New Guinea officers and represent themselves as Papuans, although they have no gardens or houses, and have not had any for some years, in the KUNIMAIPA.

Arrived at BALERAWA (or Balerau) village 0815 hrs. Cooked food ready for carriers here. This said to be a KUBURU village. (Ht. 7280ft)

Continued on over bush track on which a little work had been done in one or two places. Crossed KENELE Ck. 0955 (7300) and climbed to GANIAWAI GWERI village of KEPITUPU on a grass ridge. Newly appointed Councillor DURIPA met patrol.

Women brought many wooden trough shaped bowls of boiled English potatoes for the carriers but they did not wait. They disappeared so promptly that their Luluai - GURIJAI - did not know they were gone. I had asked them to wait until I was certain there were enough men here to replace them.

Only half-a-dozen poorly constructed (bark) houses here. More like a garden settlement than a village. These are GANIAWAI people, originally from the JEVI WATAJZ Valley. The Councillor, DURIPA, is from PERUMEVA in the LOWA Valley. Am told he came here two or three years ago after some trouble an uncle of his had over a stolen police rifle. His mother (deceased) was a GANIAWAI woman and his father, now living with him, from PERUMEVA.

Quite a fair Rest House and Police Barracks constructed here. Ht. 7640 ft. Took copy of census, showing 30 people, to compare with mine which totals 57.

Obtained names of KUBURU people whom, says Luluai GURIJAI have not 'lined' on visits of New Guinea officers.

Thirteen men and two youths volunteered to carry to-morrow.

Cloudy and raining during afternoon.

Tuesday 30th December, 1947 -

Left KEPITUPU (7640 ft.) at 0607 hrs. with 15 local carriers. Climbed steadily along extensive grass spur to 10000 ft. at 0800 hrs. View unfortunately spoiled by clouds. Followed high tundra ridge of an average height of about 10400 feet to south west. Highest point reached 10700 ft. Followed spur to south gradually decending through forest. Shot a bird here which might be one of the Bird of Paradise family. A bluey-black with gold wing feathers and about the size of a crow.

Decended along ridge through thick forest to KUBURU village in the JEVI WATAIZ River valley. Conncillor KAIPE here with a number of his men and food as he had heard the patrol was due. Vill. Constable from MENTULAVA (LELEKA) arrived shortly after the patrol, with some of his men.

Paid off KEPETUPU men who said they would sleep here the night and return to-morrow.

With KUBURU carriers decended to JEVI WATAIZ River, crossing at 5160 ft. Climbed to MENTULAVA (6840ft.) and continued on to ZAILAPU (6850 ft.) arriving at 1445 hrs.

Stayed the night with Rev. Father Maye of the Catholic Mission, who has recently established a station here.

Wednesday, 31st December, 1947 -

Left ZAILAPU at 0730 hrs. with 27 local carriers. Decended steeply to KONOVI Ck. (5900 ft.) and climbed to graded track (7340 ft.) and arrived at KUNIMAIPA Police Post at 0900 hrs.

L/Cpl. IRIRI reported all in order at the Police Post. Paid off ZAILAPU carriers.

END OF DIARY

GENERAL REMARKS -

Purpose of Patrol - The primary object of this patrol was to contact those natives who have left their tribal areas in the KUNIMAIPA and JEVI WATAIZ Valleys and moved across the range to the headwaters of the ONO and BUBU Rivers.

Earlier patrols to the ELI, BIZOA, ENAU GAGAVE and AMENA areas on the western slopes of the upper KUNIMAIPA Valley have remarked on the few people seen, or the fact that they had fled on the approach of the patrol etc. (vide Goilala P.R's Nos. 5 and 10 of 46/47). On first visiting the ELI people in August, 1947, I endeavoured to contact their chief, BAUWE TOI'EPU (NowVillage Constable No.152) and was told that he had gone to the 'KENI' on the other side of the Chapman range. On making further enquiries it seemed that he always managed to avoid patrols by going to this area and was trying to persuade his people in the KUNIMAIPA to move there. Also, it seemed, a number of people from ENAU GAGAVE, BIZOA and AMENA were living in the KENI area. As no map of the country north of the KUNIMAIPA was available I asked for information re the 'KENI'. This was not, as far as I know, supplied. (vide Goilala P.R. No. 4 of 47/48 pp. 3, 5 and 6). It seemed to me to be important to dispel the idea, which I have no doubt existed, that the natives of the above mentioned groups could avoid the Government by crossing the range to an area never visited by patrols from Papua and only twice in the past 14 years by patrols from New Guinea.

A similar situation seemed to have developed with the GANIAWAI people in the JEVI WATAIZ Valley. It was only after making a census that I discovered the existence of GANIAWAI GWERI (or 'Little Ganiawai') on the headwaters of the BUBU River. After a number of complaints to the effect that 'so-and-so has stolen my pig and gone to GANIAWAI GWERI' it seemed imperative that this convenient 'back door' be closed also. On the appointment of the first GANIAWAI /e Village Constable in 1939 it is noted on his Record of Servic "that up to date it has been very difficult to contact these people (and) the appointment of a V.C. may do much to eventually bring the tribe under Government control."

The LUPILA, LAPAULA and GAGAVE peoples of the headwaters and eastern side of the upper KUNIMAIPA and, to a lesser extent, the OMU and LOBUDONA further south, have many relatives and friends in the SINI area to the north and have very little, if any, contact with people to the south. Men from this area have worked in New Guinea and a few speak pidgin but very few have been even as far as GOILALA in Papua

Another purpose of the patrol was to identify the AURAIPA River of which the natives frequently spoke when referring to the KENI area. See fruther remarks re this under 'Sketch Map'.

Languages - The language spoken in the KUNIMAIPA Valley, known as KATE in the TAUWADI language of the GOILALA but for which the speakers themselves seem to have no common name, is also spoken by the natives of the BUBU and ONO Rivers. At KASUMA, a group of villages on the Middle ONO, two languages ~~were~~ are spoken with almost equal facility by many of the people. One is the KATE language as spoken in the KUNIMAIPA, KARUAMA and LOLOIPA in Papua and the other, which appears to be totally different and not a dialect, is probably a WARIA language. KATE is spoken as far down the ONO as I went i.e. GUSWEI, on the eastern slopes of the valley. It is also spoken by the natives living in the SINI area and those in the BUBU Valley down as far as, I am told, the WARIA River near GARAINA.

Migrations - The migrations of the peoples living in the upper KUNIMAIPA and JEVI WATAIZ Valleys have naturally been influenced by the topography of the mountain and river systems and can be divided into three routes, all leading to the northward.

Migrations, contd. -

The first route leads across the Chapman Range to the headwaters of the ONO River, formed by the junctioning of the TIMOMU, AURAIPA, KATAIPA Rivers etc. (see Sketch Map). /s There are two tracks to this area, both from the western slope of the upper KUNIMAIPA Valley where live the ELI, GETARA, BIZOA, ENAU GAGAVE and AMENA peoples.

The AMENA and ELI use the track leading over the summit of Mt. BANAVI (10,942 ft.) and follow its northern shoulder down to the lower TIMOMU River near its junction with the AURAIPA River. Here, on the spur between these two rivers, the ELI have established themselves in the BELAWOK (or BELUOK) group of hamlets. Owing to quarrels amongst themselves a small group of two or three families moved further down the river to the middle ONO and settled in the KASUMA group of villages.

The AMENA live in the hamlets of EVERUPU, LAVIDANI and GUARITUPU on KATAIPA Creek, near its junction with the AURAIPA I am told that, shortly after a patrol from GARAINA visited this area last February, some of these people moved further north-west into the BIZOA area and have built a villag there.

The other track to the ONO headwaters leads across Mt. Chapman(GONDURUMU) itself and decends on the north to the TIMOMJ River. The ENAU GAGAVE people have settled in the middle TIMOMU in the BORORAGA group of hamlets.

The second route leads from the headwaters of the KUNIMAIPA over a pass midway in the range between Mt. Strong and Mt. GONDURUMU, known as the SINI Gap as it leads to the headwaters of the SINI River, flowing into the middle ONO. This route is used by the LUPILA, LAPAULA, GAGAVE and OMU peoples of the KUNIMAIPA headwaters and upper eastern slopes of the KUNIMAIPA Valley. Many of these people live in the SINI area known as the KAURU WARIA (or GARA WARIA). The Luluai of the KAURU WARIA (Yitai) is an elder brother of Village Constable BIRI of the LUPILA.

The third route leads from GANIAWAI and KUBURU, on the northern slopes of the lower JEVI WATAIZ Valley, across BIPI Range to the NINIRI River which junctions with the AURAIPA to form the headwaters of the BUBU. This track, which also goes to over 10000 ft., is used by the GANIAWAI and KUBURU peoples.

The GANIAWAI have a small village (KEPITUPU) above the NENELE Ck. (tributary of the NINIRI) but do not appear to have gone any further down the BUBU Valley. Their recently appointed Councillor, DURIPA, is from PERUMEVA, a village of the LOWA Valley near TAPINI and his father's home. His mother was a GANIAWAI woman.

The KUBURU people live in the villages of BALERAU (or Balerawa), ROPU'A, ARABUKA and ARTUATAK, on the western side of the middle and upper BUBU Valley. More than half the KUBURU people live in the BUBU and have been there for a number of years for they now have no gardens or houses in the JEVI WATAIZ Valley.

The splitting up and migration of these groups is probably caused by a number of factors such as (i) quarrels within a group, usually originating in disputes over woman, pigs, pandanus trees and sorcery (ii) Feuds or 'wars' with neighbouring groups (iii) the search for new lands for gardens (iv) to avoid Government patrols, (v) wanderlust.

An old native told me that long ago they had to live in large, stockaded villages for mutual protection owing to a constant state of war with their neighbours. He thought that the coming of the Government, by eliminating the need for large villages, has resulted in the people scattering into the numerous hamlets of one to four houses in which they live to-day. Needless to say, he preferred the 'good old bad days!

Degree of Progress - The natives of the upper BUBU in the area known as GANIAWAI GWERI and on the headwaters of the ONO above the TIMOMU/AURAIPA junction have had little contact with the Administration.

Those on the AURAIPA were first visited by a patrol f of New Guinea office in 1933 and again in early 1947. On both occasions they proved 'very difficult to contact'. Howeve they have Luluai's and an intelligent Tultul (Bauwe Kodeba) who speaks pidgin and has worked for a 'Mr.Mark' of WAU, who looks after the boundary posts (presumably a surveyor). On the occasion of this visit they were hospitable and friendly, possibly because the patrol came from the KUNIMAIPA and was accompanied by their kinsmen as Village Constables and carriers.

The natives on the middle TIMOMU have not, as far as I could make out, been visited before and were timid. Had the patrol been able to remain there a few days I think they would have all put in an appearance.

The GANIAWAI Natives on the headwaters of the BUBU were visited last year by a patrol from GARAINA. These native were evidently used to patrols, even if not in this area, and, because of their contact with the natives lower down the BUBU, were quite sophisticated. Women were seen wearing dresses and calico's. Their new Councillor is from a village near TAPINI in Papua.

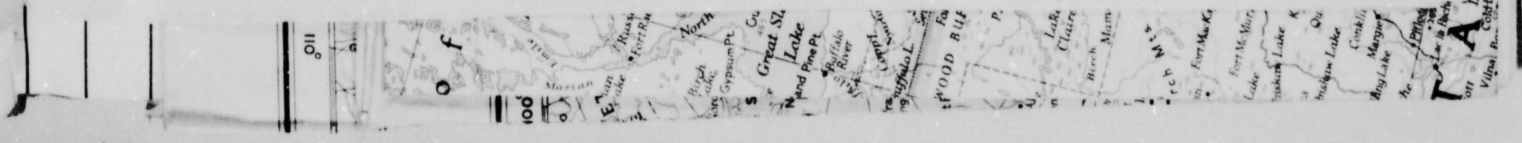
The natives of the middle ONO and lower BUBU are a lot more sophisticated than those of the KUNIMAIPA and KARUAMA. Many possed calico's, shirts, dresses etc. and a number were away working in Wau. Money is quite common it would seem as many had gone to GARAINA to place orders for trade goods to be sent, I was told, by 'plane. One lot of carriers scorned the trade offered and demanded their pay in 'marks'.

Crime - The ATUATAK (Middle BUBU) Village Census Book had been noted to the effect that a native named INAWAI had killed a child named GIORI, been captured and escaped from custody sometime between 24.4.46 and 23.1.47. It was believed that he had fled to the KUNIMAIPA. I have, since my return to the Police Post, made enquiries re this man. He is known here but has not been seen for a number of years on this side of the range. One of the local natives who accompanied the patrol thinks he saw him at ATUATAK. However, the V.C. of GANIAWAI and Councillor of KUBURU have been warned to keep a look-out for him should he visit this area.

BAUWE TOI'EPU, Village Constable of the ELI, and AI'BE (or AI 'EP) an ELI native who moved down to KASOMA on the middle ONO, have, I discovered on this patrol, been carrying a vendetta during the past 15 years or more. It appears that V.C. BAUWE's grandfather (SAPOI) and AI'BE's father (BOPA) quarrelled. BOPA killed SAPOI and this commenced a series of 'pay-backs' which has resulted in five other murders within the ELI group. The murders are tabulated as follows -

(i) BAUWE killed KOJAI KARO -"2nd father" of AI'BE
(ii) AI'BE " TOWE - BAUWE's brother-in-law
(iii) BAUWE " JOWA - AI'BE's brother
(iv) AI'BE " LAI'AM - BAUWE's elder brother
(v) BAUWE " IJOI - AI'BE's sister-in-law.

V.C. BAUWE, when telling me of this vendetta, said that, although he considered that he was on the 'debit side' because his elder brother, LAI'AM, was a chief, he did not wish to carry on the vendetta as he had accepted the Government's clothes. He wished to make friends with AI'BE. V.C. BAUWE said his men did not accompany the patrol down to KASOMA so as not to frighten AI'BE. Accordingly, when he volunteered as a carrier, I brought him back to the Police Post. Here he met V.C. BAUWE and the two shook hands and promised to kaixhyx kill a pig and be friends in the future. I consider that if they do this it will be a happy ending to a series of senseless murders which might go one, even if both BAUWE and AI'BE were sent to gaol.


Great Slave Lake
Fort McMurray
Lake Athabasca
Fort McMurray
Lake Athabasca
Great Bear Lake
Great Slave Lake
Fort Smith
Fort Resolution
Yellowknife
Fort Rae
Fort Providence
Fort Simpson
Fort Liard
Fort Nelson
Fort St. John
Dawson Creek
Peace River
Grande Prairie
Edmonton
Lac La Biche
Lloydminster
Saskatoon
Prince Albert
Meadow Lake
Flin Flon
The Pas
Cold Lake
Lac La Ronge
Wollaston Lake
Reindeer Lake
Cree Lake
Athabasca Lake
Lake Athabasca
Lake Claire
Wood Buffalo Park
Great Slave Lake
Great Bear Lake
Mackenzie River
Peace River
Athabasca River
Slave River
Hay River
Buffalo River
Gypsum Pt.
Pine Pt.
Rae
Simpson
Liard
Nelson

Crime, contd.- BAUWE is a powerful chief with the great majority of the ELI on his side. He has carried out his duties as a Village Constable very well and, if he had not himself told me of this vendetta, I might never have found out, especially as the last murder is said to have taken place over a year ago, before this Police Post was established and these natives considered more or less 'uncontrolled'. I therefore informed BAUWE and AI'EP that no action would be taken against them but if they attempted to carry on the vendetta and any more murders were committed the murderer would be arrested and sent to gaol

Census (Population) - It now seems that the ELI group number over two hundred, living in three groups i.e. in the KUNIMAIPA 106 (est.120); in the BELAWOK group of hamlets on the TIMOMU/AURAIPA just south of the Papua/New Guinea border - 76 (est. 85); and in the KASUMA group, Middle ONO est.15 - Total (est.) 220 (vide KUNIMAIPA etc. census figures of 30th November,1947)

The ENAU GAGAVE people total 113 (est.125). Of the 113 censused 61 live in the KUNIMAIPA and 52 in the villages of BOROAGA, MARUAI'NA and KOROMRAGA on the middle TIMOMU River

The AMENA group totals 148 (estimated 165). Seventy-one live in the KUNIMAIPA on the slopes of Mt.GUARI (est.80) and 77 in EVERUPU, LAVIDANI and GUARITUPU villages on the AURAIPA/KATAIPA junction just across the border of Papua/New Guinea. This latter group sometimes call themselves the AMENA KONOMI.

A large number of the LUPILA and some GAGAVE from the headwaters and western slopes of the KUNIMAIPA live in the SINI River area, known as KAURU (or GARA) WARIA, and PAGAU on the eastern side of the middle ONO Valley. The Census books for these areas are heavily noted with such remarks as 'ex KUNIMAIPA', 'Returned to KUNIMAIPA' etc. and 43 names marked thus were noted for future check.

Of the 112 KUBURU shown in the census compiled here some time ago 59 live in the JEVI WATAIZ Valley and 53 in the middle and upper BUBU villages of BALERAWA, &ROPU'A, of the ATUATAK Group and KAROGA (or Garoa). I was told that the great majority of the KUBURU people in the BUBU Valley do not appear in village census books as they do not 'line' or represent themselves as Papuans visiting the area on the visits of New Guinea officers. As these people have been in the BUBU Valley for a number of years and have no gardens or houses in the JEVI WATAIZ Valley it is evident they are using this an excuse to avoid patrols. A list of names etc. supplied by Luluai GURIJAI of IWARUA (or ATUATAK) is attached.

The GANIAWAI natives living on the NINIRI River, BUBU Headwaters, in the area known here as GANIAWAI GWERI, were censused by a patrol from GARAINA last January. The census book, held by newly appointed Councillor DURIPA (ex LOWA Valley shows a total of 30 people. The KUNIMAIPA census of the GANIAWAI totals 57 so it would seem that some of these people did not present themselves also. A list of their names is attached.

The summary of the KUNIMAIPA census of 30th November,47 can be amended as follows -

ENAU GAGAVE	- 61 in KUNIMAIPA, 52 in TIMOMU - Total 113	
ELI	- 106 " " , 76 " TIMOMU/AURAIPA,	
	" middle ONO 15 (est.) - Total 197	
AMENA	- 71 in KUNIMAIPA, 77 AURAIPA/KATAIPA - Total 148	

Agriculture, Livestock etc.- As is to be expected, there is little variation in the type of crops and methods of gardening on both sides of the range. The usual sweet-potatoes, yams, pumpkins, sugar cane, beans and pandanus nuts form the staple diet. Other vegetables grown and eaten by the natives include cabbage (both European and Chinese), eschalots, cucumbers, tomatoes and English potatoes. Three orange trees were noticed growing near the BUSWEI Rest House in the ONO Valley. They were of a small, green, thick-skinned variety.

Very few pigs were seen on this patrol although there were signs that they were plentiful. Those seen were of the long-snouted bush pig type. A few roosters were noticed in the BUBU Valley. They are valued for their feathers.

The tremendous wastage of land caused by the cutting and burning of timber for new gardens, fences, houses etc. is impressive. Once the forest is cleared the heavy rainfall soon washes the fertile top soil down into the rivers as the average slope of the valleys is between 15 and 20 degrees. A crude form of terracing is used on the steeper slopes but only, it appears, for yams. After the clearing of forest cane grass and bracken fern soon cover old garden sites. Some idea of the extent of these areas of grass and fern is given by the red shading on the attached sketch map. The forest level is, in most cases, above 7000 feet. Some areas of forest are reserved for hunting the opossum of these areas, a black, heavily-furred variety with a white blaze down the stomach and about the size of a koala bear. A cassowary was seen on the headwaters of the BUBU at a height of over 7000 feet. I believe they are fairly rare at this height although common in the lower river valleys.

Sketch Map - As no map of the area to the north of this Police Post is available the attached sketch is taken from a survey of the KUNIMAIPA Valley made by Mr. A. D. O. Adamson and for the headwaters of the ONO and BUBU, from plane-table and time and compass traverses made during the patrol. Unfortunately, cloudy weather made it impossible to obtain more detail of the headwaters of the BUBU.

As mentioned in the remarks under 'Purpose of Patrol' I hoped to investigate the source of the AURAIPA river, which the natives of the upper KUNIMAIPA often mentioned when speaking of the 'KENI' area on the north-west side of the Chapman Range. I had asked for information and a map of this area in a previous patrol report.

A river called the AURAIPA flows into the KUNIMAIPA below the junction of the UNI. Although, in questioning the natives they insisted that the KENI AURAIPA flowed into New Guinea, it was thought (and hoped) that they were mistaken and the KENI AURAIPA was the same river as that which flowed into the KUNIMAIPA. If this had been the case the patrol would have taken an entirely different route and remained in Papuan territory.

However, as can be seen from the sketch map, it appears that there are no less than three rivers called AURAIPA. One flowing into the KUNIMAIPA below the UNI River and, north of it on the other side of the dividing range, the KENI AURAIPA which, junctioning with the TIMOMU, forms the headwaters of the ONO River (a tributary of the WARIA ?) The third AURAIPA forms, with the NINIRI, the headwaters of the BUBU River (also a tributary of the WAPIA ?).

It is noted also that there are two rivers with almost the same name in the TIMOMI and TIMOMU, both rising on the slopes of the Chapman Range. /5

From the practice of giving the same name to river rising on opposite sides of the dividing range it was thought a route existed between the headwaters of the 'KENI' AURAIPA and the lower Kunimaipa AIRAIPA. However, the natives

living on the 'Ke-ni' AURAIPA said there was no track from their area to the south. The upper AURAIPA appeared to be, as far as I could see, covered in heavy forest and with no signs of any population.

To the north-west of the 'Keni' AURAIPA (towards WAU) the people are known, I am told, as the BORIZO. The tribe on the KUNIMAIPA AURAIPA are known as the 'BURIZA' and are known to be friendly with the people to the north of them so it is possible they are part of the same group.

Health - All natives contacted on this patrol appeared to be in good health and no obvious afflictions such as tropical ulcers, scabies, skin disease etc. were seen. A deterioration in physique was noticeable amongst the natives of the lower ONO and BUBU Valleys.

It appears that the epidemic of pneumonic influenza which recently swept south through the GOILALA sub-District also killed many natives in the BUBU Valley. The Luluai of the ARABUKA group (JATAIA) when asked if many people had died from it, graphically demonstrated how many by clenching both fists and placing them against the clenched fists of a by-stander. The natives of the BUBU think the sickness came from the WARIA(or the lowlands). It seems certain now that BUBU natives brought it into the GOILALA sub-District when they attended the dances held near KERAU during July last year (vide Goilala Patrol Report No. 5 of August/September,47) That the disease took this route seems also to be borne out by the fact that the natives north of the JEVI WATAIZ Valley in the upper KUNIMAIPA were not affected by it and also some of the first deaths reported to this Police Post occurred in the GANIAWAI and GANIAWAI GWERI areas (vide Monthly Report for August,1947).

Tribes - It would seem that the natives living in the KARUAMA, KUNIMAIPA, LOLOIPA, UNI, upper AKAIFU and AURAIPA Valleys in Papua and the middle and upper ONO, BUBU and SINI (or GARA WARIA) areas in New GUINEA form a tribe split up into possibly more than a hundred 'local divisions' of which approximately 43 are in Papua, in the area controlled from this Police Post.

These local divisions have distinguishing names but there appears to be no tribal name. They are non-exogamous, so cannot be termed 'clans' in the anthropological sense. Although lacking any sense of unity and constantly fighting amongst themselves these local divisions are fairly homogeneous in customs, language and character; sufficiently so, I think, to be called a tribe.

Conclusion - It was not my intention, when setting out on this patrol, to cross into New Guinea territory. Lack of knowledge of the country to the north-west and north, its topography and centres of population (for the patrol depended almost entirely on local carriers) more or less dictated the route of the patrol once it had been commenced. By contacting groups living in areas which have never, or veryseldom, been visited by patrols from either Territory, and by telling the natives that both Territories are ruled by one Government, I hope it will have the effect of making the work of this Police Post (and Garaina) easier by convincing the natives that they cannot play 'hide and seek' across the border.

Report on Royal Papuan Constabulary -

No. 2255	Const.	ORERA	-	An outstanding Constable who deserves promotion on his work in the field.
" 2269	"	KAIRI	-	A good constable.
" 2574	"	MAILAU	-	A good constable.
" 3117	"	KOMBAPA	-	Smart & intelligent. With more experience will make a good N.C.O.
" 3359	"	DOGODA	-	Young and energetic. Good in the mountains (lower WARIA man).

END OF REPORT

...olo Police Camp.

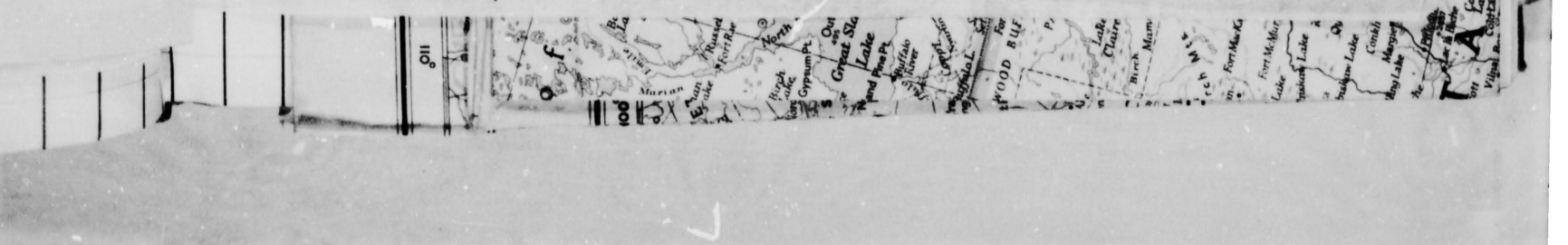
...BURU people said to be living in BALERAWA Vill. BUBU Valley

Males		Females	Remarks
GIPI'A	wife	KOI'U	No children.
ARAU	"	KOI'IMANI	Arau brother of GIPI'A
MOROI IWARIA		JAUTA	
IWARI'A	wife	JAPAI	
		KAUWE	
KUPARI'A	"	KAMAUWE	Brother of IWARI'A. No children
KATAI'A	"	UTAU	No children
GUROM	"	SUPAI	Son KO'RI'A living MENTULAVA, JeviWataiz.
ISAE'A	"	GORI'O	
		KAMUNE	
BAUWE TAMUA	"	ETAI	Bauwe son of BAVERII (in IWARUA Census)
		TIRIJOI	
TAMUA	"	BAUWERE	
		KAMAI	
		JAURAI	
BAUWE LAMAI	"	KAMAI	Father LAMAI in census (Atuatak?)
LAMAI		JAURE	
BAUWE GATOI	w'ower		
		BWE'A	
KAJAI	widower		No children

KUBURU people said to be living in ROPU'A Vill. BUBU Valley.

LAITAU	widower		
BAUPU	wife	E'U'RAI	No children. BAUPU son of LAITAU.
GUPARI'A			single, son of LAITAU
JAURUA	"	ETAI	
		GUGE	
TAGOI	widower		No children
SAI'UN	wife	GOIMANI	
AU'UTUA		KOPAI	
GARI'A	"	GATU'E	Children living in AIWARA (Papua).
GARI'A g'son			Grandson.
KATAI'A	widower		Son JARI'AI living KAROGA.
		JAUTE	mother of KATAI'A

(names etc. supplied by Luluai GURIJAI of ATUATAK).



GANIAWAI people living in KEPITUPU Vill. BUBU River Headwaters

Males		Females	Remarks
ITOTA Maniam	wife	DAWAI	(or ETO'OTA - chief)
	"	JAILAU	2nd wife of ITOTA
Itota			
ITAIPU	"	JAUTE Jaura Kamai ZO'WA	2nd wife of ITAIPU
A'WU'IA Nohia	"	KAMAI Jaurai	
	"	DU'E	2nd wife of A'WU'IA
KATAU widow		Umai	
KOI'RO Nohia	wife	JAUTA	
	"	JAIRU DUMUI	2nd wife of KOI'RO (daughter) Dumui
		DUMUI	mother of KOI'RO
TOWAI Guari	"	TANU	
MABORO widower			father of DURIP
DURIP	wife	ARIJAI GAMAI	(daughter)
MEJAURA Sirai	"	IWAI	
	"	MAGAI Iwai	2nd wife of MEJAURA
MUMAI			
		SARUWE widow-	sister of MUMAI, mother of BAUWE
BAUWE	"	SUPAI	
POI'A	"	KAUWE	
KORAU			young, single man
TUMAI'A			" " "
NOHIA	"	JAMOI'A	
AMANE'A widower Pomano			
BATAI	wife	KORUAE Adai Eruai	
SAI'IA widower Inawai Koito Tumino			
MAWAI	wife	UTANA	

Note: compiled from enquiries made when taking census of GANIAWAI in the Jevi Wataiz Valley, Kunimaipa).

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

95.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS
3 - MAR 1948

File 30-5/1598,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

FLB/MB.

2nd March, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.14 of 47/48.

TWO (2) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith.

for District Officer, C.D.

Encl.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

No. 30-1-52.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

6th March, 1948.

EXPLANATION FOR:

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

OEILALA PATROL REPORT NO.1A.

This is a very interesting report and the improvement in the Kunimaipa is noticeable.

The maps which Mr. Smith wants have been posted to Goilala under separate cover.

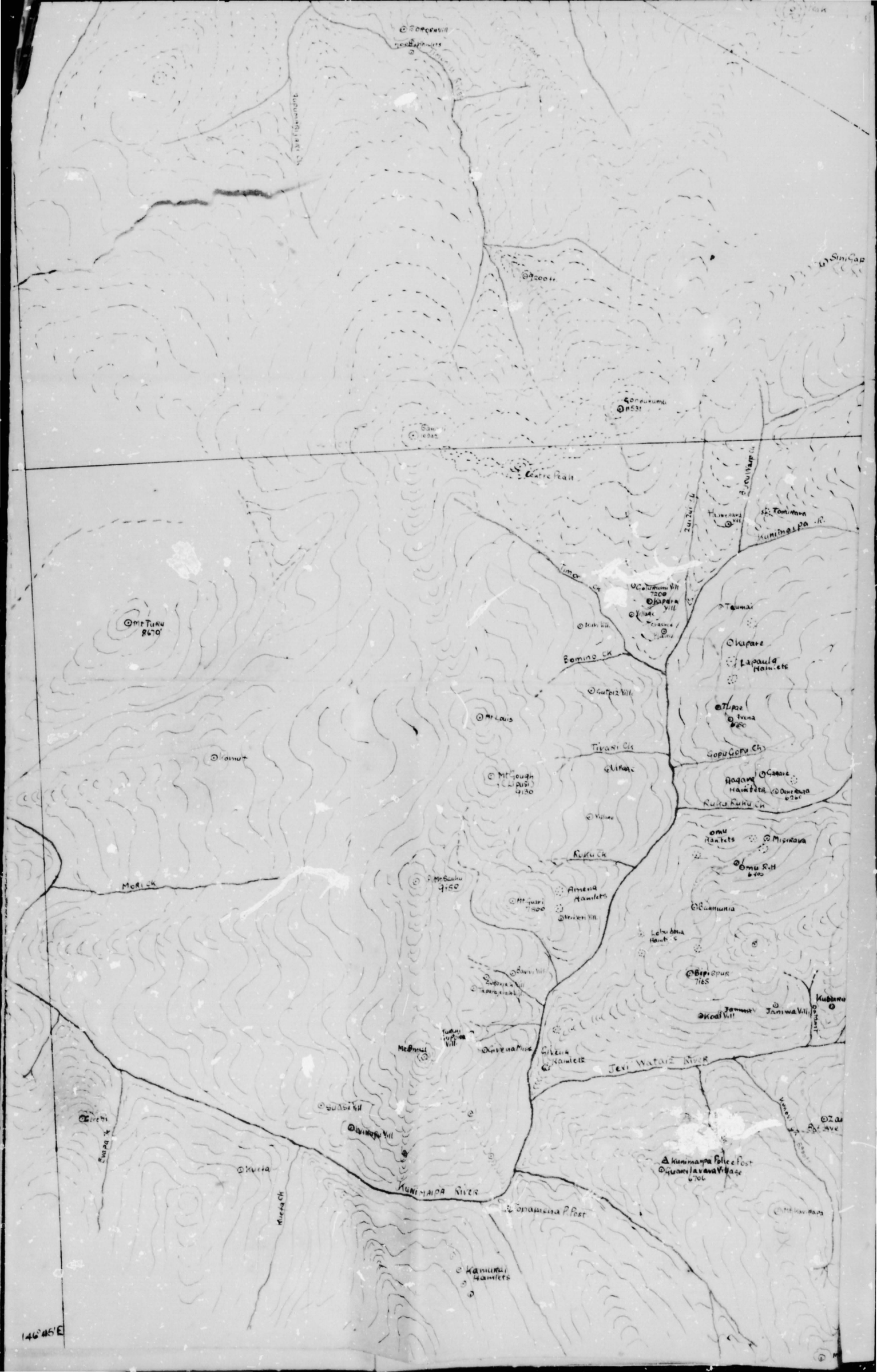
(J. K. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/A

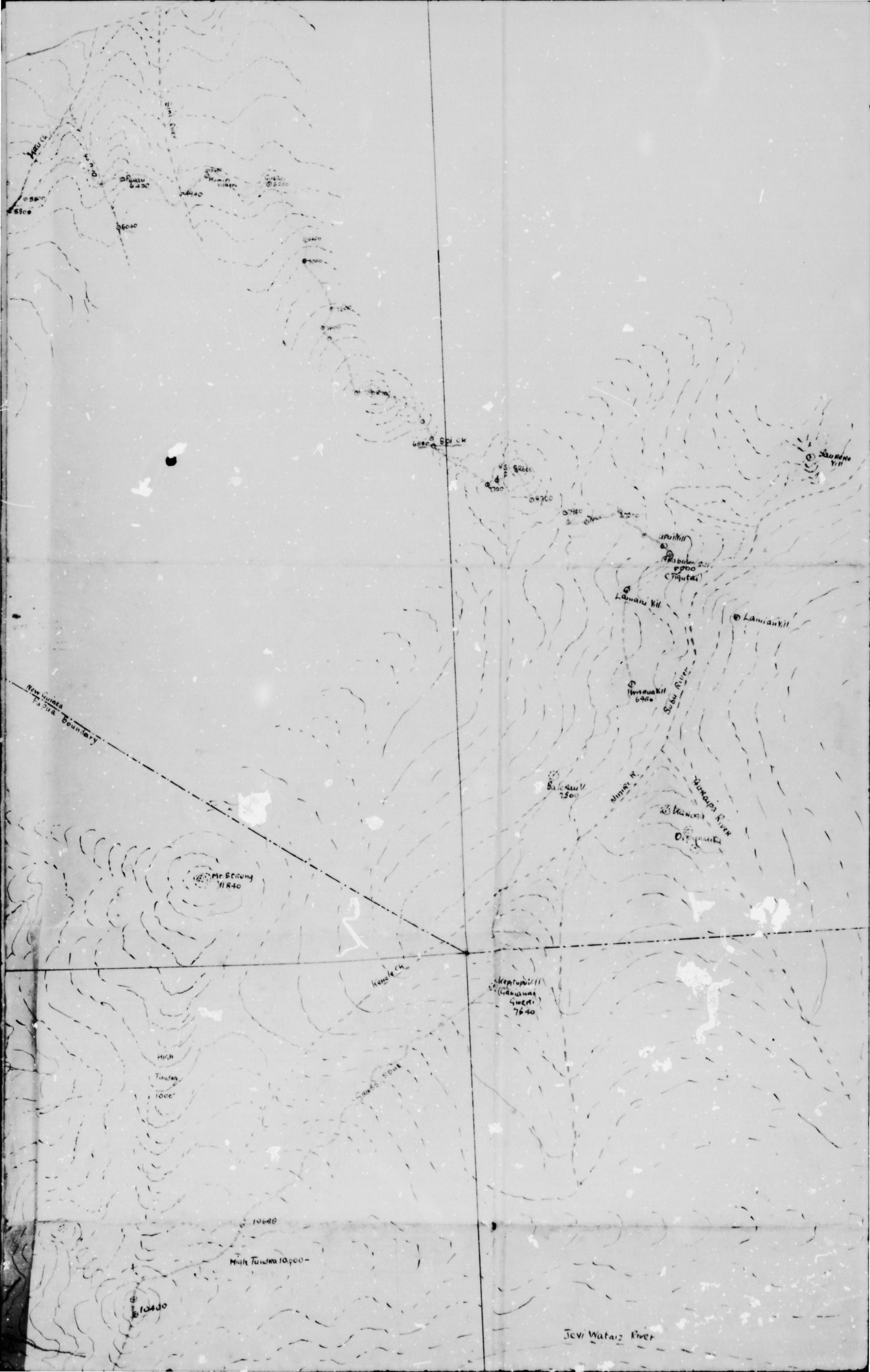
Forest

Forest

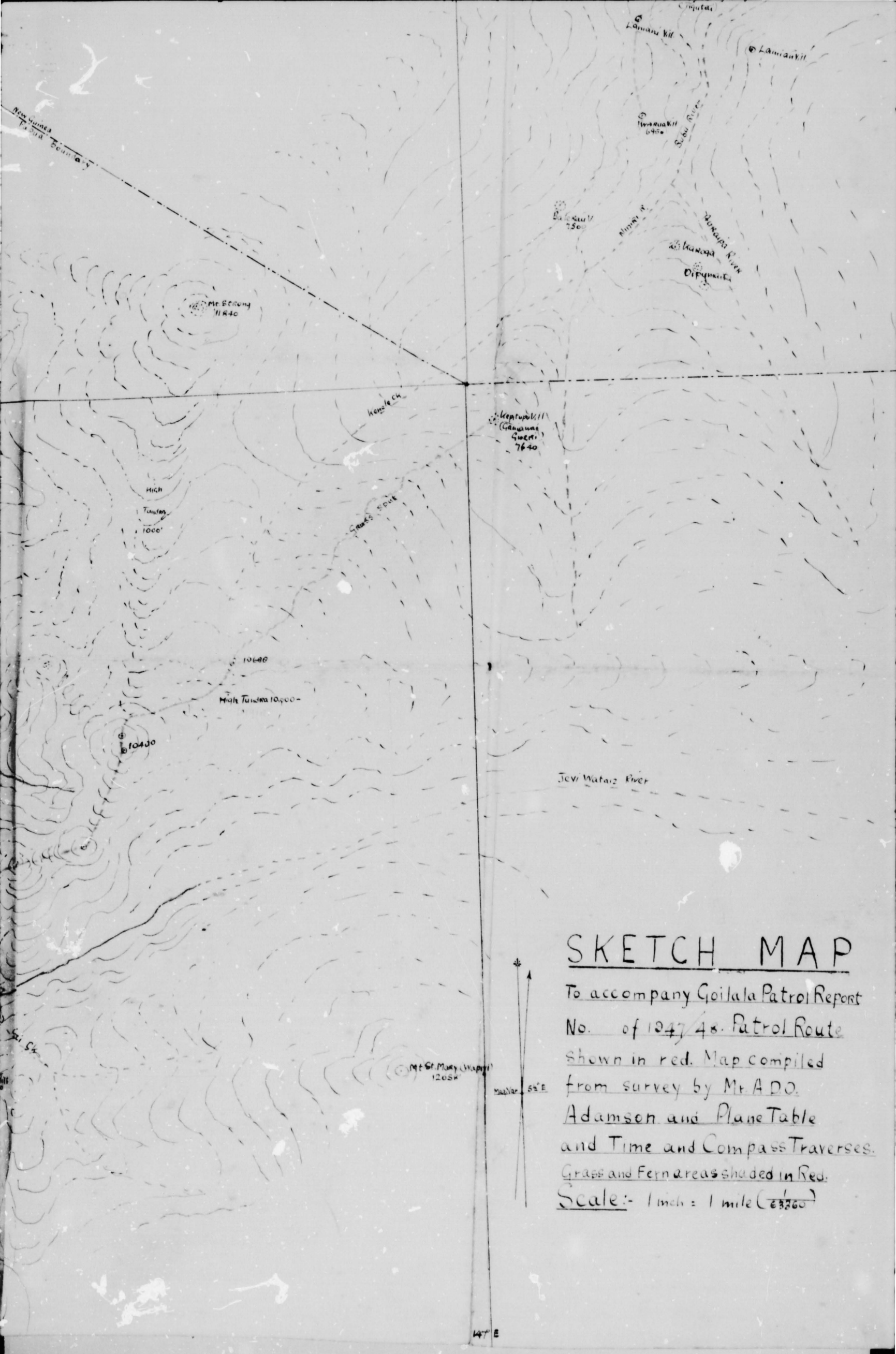
Forest



Gorgoravill
Gondukuma
Centre Peak
Mt Turu
8670'
Timor Ck
Kapara Vill
Kapare
Lapaula Hamlets
Bomino Ck
Gutpiz Vill
Mt Louis
Tivari Ck
Gopu Gopu Ck
Mt Gough
9130
Ruku Ruku Ck
Omu Hamlets
Misirava
Ruku Ck
Mori Ck
Mt Sauku
9150
Amena Hamlets
Mt Guari
7800
Bipispur
7165
Koal Vill
Janiwa Vill
Jevi Wataiz River
Kunimaipa River
Kunimaipa Police Post
Guari Lavava Village
6706
Kamurai Hamlets
146°45'E



Fuwau
6420
4940
6040
Boi Ck
8300
Lamani Vill.
Lamian Vill
Subu River
Niniri R.
Mt Strong
11840
Kenele Ck
High
Tundra
1000'
Grass Spur
10680
High Tundra 10,000-
10400
Jevi Wataiz River



SKETCH MAP

To accompany Goilala Patrol Report No. of 1947/48. Patrol Route shown in red. Map compiled from survey by Mr. A.D.O. Adamson and Plane Table and Time and Compass Traverses. Grass and Fern areas shaded in Red.

Scale:- 1 inch = 1 mile ($\frac{1}{63360}$)

Goilala Police Camp.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Goilala) Report No. 15 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by K. I. Chester P.O.

Area Patrolled Vanapa & Auga Valleys & Managalo

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 10/12/1947 to 8/1/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Deal with influenza epidemic in Vanapa Auga Valleys; pay road workers; routine admin

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

GOILALA No. 15 47/48

Report of a patrol made by K.I.Chester P.O. from TAPINI to the VANAPA and AUGA Valleys, and to MONDO.

Date left TAPINI 1 — 10.12.47

Date of Completion of Patrol — 8. 1.48

Objects of Patrol

1 To deal with influenza epidemic in AUGA and VANAPA Valleys.

2 Pay Road workers of the WAITAPE-URUN and KAMBISI-OMALI roads.

3 Attention to routine matters.

Personnel

K.I.Chester P.O.
1 N.C.O
4 Constables
2 Interpretors
25 carriers to KAMBISI
Average 17 thereafter.

Cost of Patrol

Salt 1 drum
Tobacco 14 lb.
Paint 5 lb
Calico 4 yds.

.....K.Chester P/O...
MONDO

Goilala Police Camp,

Patrol Report GOILALA No. 15 40-41.

DIARY

Wednesday 10th.December 41.

Having received the pre-arranged signal from A.D.O.,to report to Goilala,the Station was placed in the charge of Sgt.JIAKI. The patrol gear having gone up the previous day, I left with one constable at 0945 hrs.

Descended to the AIBALA,crossing at 1010 hrs and climbed up ORO Spur,arriving at ORO Barracks at 1245 hrs. Here I met Mr. P.O. Driver,and his carrier line,on his way to take over TAPINI..

Left ORO at 1415 hrs. by graded road, arriving at GOILALA at 1715 hrs,where I reported to the A.D.O.

Thursday 11th Dec.

At GOILALA. Received Patrol Instructions, and drew miscellaneous items of equipt.from the store,and the sum of £ 154.9.0 in cash,for the payment of road labourers and VCs,in the VANAPA Area.

Friday 12th Dec.

At 0800 hrs 25 GANE and ILAI carriers arrived. These were rationed,given their loads,and left for ARIOME at 0900 hrs,in the charge of L/Cpl ATAIMBO and three constables.

Self left at 1045 hrs on horseback,arriving at ARIOME some three hours later.

Sufficient food was brought in ,and the VCs reported all well in their respective villages.

Five carriers were obtained from MOIKIRI, to carry Const.KIBENI's and Tarry's gear to KONE,where fresh ones were to be obtained,for their trip to the coast on leave.

Saturday 13th.Dec.

Const TEIMBARI sent off to MONDO to help the N.M.O. there in his treatment of victims of the influenza epidemic.

Remainder of patrol left ARIOME at 0825 hrs for WAITAPE. Having left the horse at ARIOME in the charge of a muleteer,for the use of Mr.E.M.A Cummings,should he arrive there on the following day,continued on foot,by graded track crossing the KOSIPI R.at 0810 hrs,and a few mins later the IVANE,past the old KOSIPI Barracks to a spell place at 0835 hrs.

As the native track,which is a shorter route,was badly overgrown,carried on by graded track,till another halt was called at 1145 hrs for food.

Left the graded track here,and took a shortcut by native track,crossing URUNGA Ck at 1305 hrs,arriving at the rest house at 1330 hrs.

Here it was learnt that Mr. Cummings had left only a half hour before,having left URUN that morning, and with the intention of reaching ARIOME the same day. The VC of WAITAPE was sent with a message,advising him of the distance to ARIOME, and also the fact that there were fallen trees across the road .

After lunch ,went up to the mission rest house,and saw Father DUbuy of the Catholic Misssion ONONGHE. He told me that the epidemic in the VANAPA area was more or less finished.

Mr. Cummings returned to WAITAPE at 1430 hrs,and it was arranged that he and I would swap carriers, he taking my Goilala men,and I his Waitape carriers. Arrangements also made to have the road cleared,and a constable to leave early next morning to advise the muleteer at ARIOME of Mr. Cummings" arrival.

DIARY (Continued)

Saturday (Cont.)

The VC from WAITAPE,was informed that the road labourers that had worked on the URUN- WAITAPE road,would be paid on Xmas Day at ONONGHE,and was told to inform all concerned.

He was also warned about the state of the road from KOSIPE to WAITAPE,and told to repair same.

Sunday 14th Dec.

Fr.Dubuy,having kindly loaned me a horse, left WAITAPE on horseback at 0800 hrs,crossing the MOREIA Ck,and following the graded track behind the carriers,arrived at MASIKA village,one of the URUN group,at 1000 hrs.

Village in good order,and there were no complaints. The people were instructed,that now the epidemic was over in that area they should all return to their village,and remain there.

Continued on to the Mission Rest house,the key of which had been given me by Fr.Dubuy,with an assurance that I was quite welcome to use any of their rest houses,whenever I wished.

Ample food was already there,which was purchased,and the WAITAPE carriers were paid off,and returned to t their village.

The Vc reported,and informed me that he wished to resign,giving the reason that now that his elder brother, a chief of WAITAPE,had died,his responsibility was now at that village,and he wished to take up residence there. The chief of the URUN,said that he was willing to take up the responsibilities of VC for his village. He was informed that he would be placed on a trial basis,and if satisfactory,would be recomended to the A.D.O Goilala.

A charge of scorcery was laid against a man from URUN,but as the alledged witnesses were at KAMBISI, both parties were told that they would have to accompany the patrol to BOBOS,where the matter could be looked into satisfactorily.

Inspected the URUN villages,and found everything in fairly good order. The people were told that they were to start cleaning the roads again,as they becoming overgrown.

The mission have both coffee and quinine growing here,and they appear to do well.

Monday 15th Dec

Left URUN at 0700 hrs. The police and carriers went by the shorter native track,and myself by the graded track on horseback.

At the junction of the Kambisi and ONONGHE roads,met Fr.TAFFENEL, on his way to ~~XXXXX~~ WAITAPE.(This Father is a newcomef to the mountains,and is an ex member of the Resistance Movement in France during the war.)

Continued on over a very bad section of road to the KAMBISI Mission station,arriving at 1130 hrs,and then on to the Police Post.(KAMBISI),where L/Cpl.GAUME ,and the four constables who had been left behind by the A.D.O to assist the two medical orderlies,reported.

After lunch,inspected the buildings, and found that they all needed some attention.

Had a talk with Senior Medical Orderly ARUA,re the areas of the influenza epidemic,and he was of the opinion that it was more or less finished in that area. To be on the safe side,four police were detailed to visit the villages of KAMBISI,KAILAPE,OMALI,ENDABA,and BUBULA,in the morning.

Sent out for the witnesses in scorcery

DIARY(Continued.)

case laid at ORUN,and also witnesses in the charge of rape laid against Senior Medical Orderly ARUA.

Tuesday 16th.Dec.

The constables sent to search for any sick,departed early.

The charge of scorcery,investigated,and the rape charge,but in both cases,there was insufficient evidence. S.M.O ARUA was warned to be very carefull in dealing with female VD patients.

All police returned by 1600 hrs,reporting that there were no sick.

Wednesday 17th.Dec.

Inspected the villages of KAILAPE,and found things in fair order. Instructions for cleaning of ~~area~~same and repair of old houses given.

All these villages report a shortage of food,and consequently little is finding its way to the Police Post.

At 1630hrs,received a call from the hospital,that one of the patients suffering from flu was dying. Went over and found the patient in a bad state,and she died in a few mins. The S.M.O. informed me that on his rounds at 1200 hrs,the patient appeared normal,and had been for some days,and she was to have been discharged in two days time. I had seen the same thing happen at TAPINI Med Post, where two patients,who apparently well the night before,died suddenly next morning.

Arrangements made to have her body removed,and a constable detailed to see that burial was promptly given.

VC from KAILAPE reported with 17 carriers.

Thursday 18th.Dec.

Police and carriers left for ONONGHE at 0700 hrs, by the native track.

Station left in charge of L/Cpl.GAUME,with Consts. API and WOUSI to assist the two medical boys. Const.GAMAO,who was ill also remained behind.

As there were still patients in the hospital, the two MMOs were to remain,until they received further instructions, One MO,SUSUVI,was to accompany the patrol.

Left on horseback at 0800 hrs,crossing the VANAPA, by a mission constructed bridge,and on up to ONONGHE arriving at 1230 hrs. The invitation to stay was gratefully accepted.

After lunch,a report came in that the people from the villages of GINAL and EVESE,were preparing to fight with one another.With the L/Cpl,two constables,and an interpretor,we went to see what was happening.

As soon as they heard our coming,there was a mad scramble back to their villages. Continued on to the village of GINAL,and found four of the hot heads from that village waiting my arrival. A search around the bush by the village,revealed two more. Their spears were confiscated.and burnt,and they were taken back to the ONONGHE Barracks,arriving at 1800 hrs.

Friday 19th.Dec.

Went up to the village of EVESE early,and gathered in those concerned from there,and their spears etc.burned.

Questioned both sides,as to what was the trouble, and as might be expected,it was over pigs.

DIARY(Continued)

Learnt from the Sisters,that the villages around ONONGHE were now more or less over the epidemic,and the VCs from those villages also reported the same. However what was happening further down the VANAPA,they were unable to say.

Acting on the A.D.O's instructions ,one,BARU from KOKODA was appointed a VC,and issued with book and uniform. His duties were explained to him.

Message sent to FANE,to the Fr.in charge,asking for any information that he could give me about the spread of the epidemic there.

Saturday 20th Dec.

Left ONONGHE with 15 carriers,4 constables and a L/Cpl, an interpretor,and an N.M.O,at 0600 hrs. Passing the villages of GINAL ,VISI,and inspecting same,found no sick. Arrived at KASE at 1100 hrs.

The VC reported,and was questioned about his knowledge of an alledged murder here.From him ,the names of some of the witnesses were obtained. The afternoon,was spent in checking their statements.

Sufficient food brought in to feed police and carriers.

Sunday 21st.Dec.

Left KASE at 0700 hrs,after having sent witnesses to GOILALA under escort.

Inspected the village of KASE,and instructions for cleaning of same given.

Continued on passing through the large and well kept village of ORO,where three people were found suffering from the symptons of the influenza. Medicine was given,and a number of tablets left behind for further treatment. The VC reported all well here.

On to BIGUFE,arriving at 1130 hrs. The VC reported that a number of his people were suffering from colds,but that the 'flu was now over in that area.

Inspection of his village led to no one being found ill,except for the colds. This VC wishes to resign,as he is not a well man. Was asked to carry on until my next visit . There were no complaints brought up.

Monday 22nd Dec

Self not feeling the best,but decided to go on to TAFADE,which is an hour or so away. As the road was in bad order, left the horse at BIGUFE,and following the native track,descended to the JUMBE Ck,where the full force of fever hit me. Rested and continued on slowly to the rest house,and straight to the bunk.

Tuesday 23rd.

Remained in my bunk for the day. Const. FIRO and N.M.O to IRITUMUNU,to search for sick. Const.TILODA to inspect TAFADE village for sick

Both details returned,with reports that all seen were well,a mission teacher,who had been sent with medicine two days ago had apparently done good work.

DIARY(Continued)

Wednesday 24th.Dec.

Left TAFADE at 0945 hrs for ONONGHE. En route, called in at all the villages previously visited,and noted improvements in their cleanliness. Improvement in the previously ill people also, who were just about well again.

Arrived at ONONGHE at 1400 hrs,and found the place teeming with village natives,who had come from all over the place to attend the feast that the Mission were preparing.

Almost all the VCS from the VANAPA Valley were also present.

Thursday 25th.Dec.

XMAS DAY 1941 !. At ONONGHE. Paid over 2 00 natives various sums from 4/- to 15/- for the construction of the URUN-WAITAPE and KAMBISI - OMALI Roads. ONONGHE quinine workers also paid. Unfortunately the road workers were not very satisfied with their pay,having expected to be paid with trade goods.

Investigated,as per A.D.O's instructions,an alledged case of theft from an ONONGHE school boy,by a WAITAPE village native, and found that the school boy had made his complaint on hearsay,and that in fact the gear had never been stolen.

Friday 26th Dec.

Remained at ONONGHE. Sent out for carriers.

Saturday 27th.Dec.

After being delayed for four hours,by the non arrival of carriers left ONONGHE at 1000hrs,for MONDO. Heavy rain started about half an hour out from TAFA,so made camp there at 1400 hrs.

~~Departed~~
Sunday 28th.Dec.

Left TAFA at 0625 hrs. Police and carriers by the shorter native track,and self,being on horseback,by the graded track,arriving at MONDO a few minutes ahead of the carriers at 1000 hrs.

Consts TEIMBARI,and AMEKE reported with N.M.O KOGA. They reported that the epidemic was under control in the villages around MONDO,but that there were still some ill. Very little co-operation being given by the VCs,and even the patients themselves tried to avoid treatment. Owing to the shortage of food in the area,the sick were being treated in their villages,the NMOL and police visited them each day.

N.M.O GUY PIOMA,had left the day before for KONE,to treat sick there. He was accompanied by one constable.

VCs from MONDO and IEME reported that all was well in their respective villages.

Monday 29th.Dec.

A message sent to the N.M.O at KONE,requesting information from there.

A constable and an N.M.O to inspect villages of JUMU for illness there.

Self with Int.SUDA to FANE Mission to obtain information from that source,re the areas of infection. Arrived at 1000 hrs, to find that all the Fathers had left for their

DIARY(Continued)

outstations,one to KONE,and one to the KORDIGE .

From the Sister in charge,it was learnt that there were ~~xx~~ some ill at FANE village,but she had been going up twice a day to treat them,and thought that she would be able to handle that village. It was also learnt that there had been no cases at either GAIVA or BELLAVISTA.

Returned to MONDO at 1600 hrs in heavy rain.

Tuesday 29th.Dec

N.M.O SUSUVI,and Const.FIRO sent to GARIM,to handle the cases about there,which had been reported as numerous.

N.M.O KOGA to MONDO,FANE,and HIDULA villages to treat sick there. Returned with a message from the Sister at FANE, saying that the epidemic had reached a serious stage there.

Const.AMEKE returned from KONE,with a message from the N.M.O that there were still a number of sick there.

Sent out for carriers to JUMU and MONDO.

Wednesday 30th.

Left MONDO at 0700 hrs. By graded track,until the native track climbing to HIDULA was reached. Carriers and Police sent on to wait for me at FANE,whilst self and interpretor SUDA went up to the HIDULA Villages. Inspected same,and instructions for cleaning and repair of houses given. Found three sick here, but they were being treated by the N.M.O.

Continued on to FANE,arriving at 0930 hrs.

After a talk with the head sister,it was arranged to leave a N.M.O and two constables based on FANE,to look after the FANE,villages,and to move further down as far as MAFULU, if cases were reported there.

Left MONDO at 1050 hrs,and inspected the FANE villages,but not finding any new cases. The VC was instructed to assist the police and medical orderly ,by showing them where the sick were.

Carried on to GAIVA,where on inspection three sick were found

The VC reported that there were a few complaints, so decided to remain the next day.

Thursday 31st.

Cases brought up for settlement proved of a very minor nature,and were easily settled.

A woman from GAIVA died in the early morning, and a constable sent up to see that she was given prompt burial, and to chase other villagers who would undoubtedly arrive to cry over the dead woman.

The lower village of GAIVA was inspected,and three more sick were found. These were dosed with M & B,and a number of tablets left behind with their guardians,to continue the treatment.

Friday 1st January 1948

Left at 0630 hrs,and arrived at Bellavista at 0930 hrs. Inspected the top villages,and police sent to the lower ones Although the VC had reported that there were no sick in their villages,two were found in the top ones, and one in the lower. These were dosed with medicine,and a quantity left behind with the Teacher.

Const GABOI arrived at 1930 hrs. having come from ONONGHE in one day. He had mail from GOILALA.

DIARY(Continued)

Saturday 2nd Jan.46.

Departed BELLAVISTA at 0630 hrs for KONE . Inspected the MAFULU village of GENENDA,finding no sick there. Crossed the AUGA R,and by native track up to the village of PITOKO. Found one of these village deserted,the people having all gone to live in their garden houses. VC reported that all was well,and there were no sick found.

Continued by graded track ,inspecting the village of AVOLOI,where the death of VC TSIMU was reported. His book and uniform were handed in. One man was sick here,but he was being treated by the N.M.O at KONE.

Arrived at KONE Mission at 1300 hrs,and was met by Fr.Sicard.

Learnt that there had been a fight between the villages of GANE,LEDANE,and KAITSIAPA.

The VCs were to have all concerned at the rest house on Monday morning.

Const.~~Kiko~~ SIMANO and N.M.O GUY reported that the epidemic was nearly over at these villages,but there were still some sick. He aslo reported that nearly all the people that he had treated,had to be searched for,very few voluntarily coming in for treatment.

Ample food was supplied.

Sunday 3rd January.

Remained atKONE,heavy rain for most of day.

Monday 4th. Jan.

Vcs of KONE and KAITSIAPA reported with all concerned in the fight between the two tribes. Discovered that the cause of the ill feeling between the villages, was a row over the "pay back " of a pig,which had been killed by a man from KAITSIAPA some years before. Peace was made,by the formal killings of a pig from each village,and the exchanging of same. As it was a purely "on the spur of the moment" fight ,and no body seriously injured,it was decided to take no further action,other than have those concerned carry some cargo from GOILALA to MONDO.

A dispute over the ownership of some pandanus palms,was brought up,and it was arranged to view the palms,and hear both sides on the morrow.

Tuesday 5th Jan.

Left the Mission rest house at 0700 hrs,for the barracks on the GOILALA Road. Const GABOI sent to BOBOS to instruct Cpl.GAUME and Consts.API and GAMAO to return to GOILALA,as per A.D.O's instructions.

Const.TILODA sent to PITOKO to collect carriers.

Heard the dispute over the pandanus palms, and it appeared that years ago,the chief of the KAILAPE placed a "talavatu" on this piece of KONE land which lies between the MANA and AILA creeks,and ajoins the KAILAPE land,because they,the KAILAPE people,were losing a lot of pigs,and they suspected the KONE people. From that time onwards,the KONE people did not cross over to this area,and the fruit from the pandanus fell to the ground and rotted.

The KONE people were told,that as it was their land ~~xxxxxxxxx~~ and they had planted the pandanus,they were at liberty to harvest the fruit,but to avoid friction between the KAILAPE people,

DIARY.(Continued)

by only the actual owners themselves going across to harvest the nuts.

VC KAMO of KAILAPE reported that there had been no deaths in his villages,when the influenza epidemic went through, and now his people were free from it.

Const.SIMANO reported back from ARIONE,where he found four people ill ,to whom he gave M&B. N.M.O GUY ,returned from BAIDANE,with a report of finding no one sick there.He was instructed to remain at KONE for another day,,and if there were no new cases,to go over to ARIONE,and treat the sick there, and watch the village of GEPALA. When sure that the sickness was over there,to return to MONDO via MAFULU.

Wednesday 6th Jan.

Const.TILODA sent with 24 carriers to GOILALA , to bring back stores to MONDO.

Remainder of patrol,consisting of one constable one interpretor,and 14 carriers left at 0o45 hrs. By native track up to the KONE villages,and down to meet the GARI graded track. Passed through the village of GURORO,inspecting same,and found that there were no sick,N.M.O SUSUVI,had treated 4 men there,and they were now well. Continued on to GARI, arriving at 1200 hrs. Found N.M.O SUSUVI and Const.FIRO there and they reported that the epidemic had finished there.

The VC reported,that all was well.

An application for a VC to replace VC WAIDA of this tribe was received,and a chief was selected. He was told, that he would be placed on trial,and if satisfactory would be reccomended to the A.D.O.

Thursday 7th Jan.

N.M.O SUSUVI sent to help the N.M.O at ARIONE. Left GARI at 0o3 0 hrs by native track by passing the GARI villages and inspecting same,which were in fair enough order. Decended and crossed the IEME R,and a steep climb up to the village of DIGURENDA,which was more or less deserted. The VCs of IEME and KIRI reported. Continued on to the Mission resthouse arriving at 1200 hrs.

The epidemic had finished here some time ago.

Friday 8th Jan.

Depatera KIRI IEME at 0o30 hrs. By graded road, crossing the AUGA R,and up to the village of IAULAI. The VC reported two cases of wife stealing,and said that the offenders had taken to the bush,and he had not been able to discover them. He was told that if he discovered their whereabouts to report to MONDO.

Continued on to IDAVE,where a few men and the VC were working on the road. The VC reported that all his people were living in the bush,and that he had very little control over them. He was instructed to do what he could about getting them to return.

Carried on to KAHAMA,where the counsel reported that one man was sick. Had a look at him,but could do nothing for him, as it was quite evident that he was dying. I remonstrated with the counsel,who was his brother,for not having shown him to the medical boy,and he told me that he unaware of his illness,until he was carried in from a bush house two days ago. This I very much doubt, and I appeared to be the only one,who was in anyway concerned.

Arrived at MONDO at 1300 hrs,where L/Cpl ATAIMBO reported that he had carried out his patrol of the DILAVA

DIARY(Continued)

and TALOGE Valleys,and that there were no people suffering from flu there,although a few were seen with malaria. He had also contacted three members of the mission,who were in that area.

.....

As I had been given the choice of either setting up camp at MONDO or the former KAMBISI Police Post, it was decided to use MONDO, and to remain there until after the stores arrived from GOILALA.

Goilala Police Camp,

Patrol Report GOILALA No. 14 40/41

GENERAL REMARKS.

Native Situation.

Appears to be satisfactory.

Before leaving GOILALA, a man from KASE in the VANAPA R area reported at GOILALA, saying that after a fight with another man from the same village, the man had died, not as a result of any blow received, but as a result of having contracted influenza. This was investigated at KASE, and from statements received from witnesses, there appeared sufficient evidence to warrant Central Criminal Court proceedings. Accordingly witnesses were sent to the GOILALA Sub District Office.

The charge of rape against Senior Medical Orderly ARUA, was gone into thoroughly, but there was insufficient evidence to warrant further proceedings.

A Few minor complaints were settled, but these did not necessitate C.N.M Action.

Village Officials.

Most of these had to be instructed to give their attention to the cleaning of their roads, and in the AUGA R area particularly, to the state of their villages.

On all ocassions they were on hand with sufficient quantities of food.

In areas where the people have a decent sized village, the VCs appear to have much influence, but where villages have broken up into small settlements, their authority is much less, and they appear to lose interest in local affairs.

Native Agriculture.

Food in the vicinity of the KAMBISI Police Post was scarce, as it also was at MONDO. The new sweet potatoes gardens are not in bearing yet, the main foods supplied were corn and cucumbers, with some of last seasons sweet potatoes.

Health.

Influenza Epidemic. On arrival of the patrol in the VANAPA Area, it was found that the epidemic had touched at all villages, leaving a known death roll of 65 out of a population of 4065 (It is to be noted, that all deaths from sickness during this period has been attributed to influenza,)

After making sure that the epidemic was over in the VANAPA R area, the patrol then visited the AUGA R area. On arrival at MONDO, it was learnt that only the villages of the upper AUGA ,(MONDO IAULAI, IEME and IDAVE) had been infected. A few days after when the patrol went further down, it was found that it was appearing in those villages also.

Owing to the shortage of food in those areas, and the reluctance of the sick to submit to treatment, it was decided to send the three N.M.Os with police, to look after certain areas, and to treat the sick in their villages, and to visit each village as frequently as possible.

The patrol then went around to each of these areas, All Village officials were warned to prevent their people from visiting other villages, and to chase visitors from other villages. Unfortunately they were unable to do this, and their practice of not burying their dead, until all their friends and relations, have arrived to cry over them, and partake of the pigs that are killed, is obviously the reason why the spread of this infection was unchecked.

In this area now, it is almost finished, with the number of deaths attributed to it being 44

Both the ONONGHE Mission and the IANE Mission

Goilala Police Camp,

GENERAL REMARKS (Cont).

Health(Cont)

personnel spared no efforts in their treatment of the sick.

Of the three N.M.Os,two,N.M.O GUY PIOMA and N.M.O KOGA, both trainees of a few months service,did good work.

Roads and Bridges.

Most of the graded tracks used by the patrol,were in need of attention,particularly in the AUGA R area.Instructions were given to the VCs to repair same, There are now two constables attached to this work.

The four bridges used,were mission constructed,and in good order. All were constructed for horse transport.

Work on the CHIRIMA road,has now ceased until after the wet season.

MONDO Camp

Its central position in the FUYGUE district was the main reason for the selection of this site as a police post for this district.

Other advantages over the former police post of KAMBISI being

(1) Large sweetpotato gardens planted when this was the site of the hospital

(2) A shorter journey for carriers or mules with stores from TAPINI.

The buildings on both stations are in need of repair.

Report on R.P.C.

1746	L/Cpl	ATAIMBO	Satisfactory.
2012	Const.	GAMAO	Satisfactory. Detached with medical
4111	"	SIMANO	" " " "
2314	"	API	" " " "
2068	"	OMARO	" " CHIRIMA Road.
2870	"	FIRO	" " " "
2470	"	GABOI	A new man. Average ability.
3982	"	TILODA	A good reliable man
3334	"	TAIMBARI	Satisfactory. Detached with medical
	"	WOIWA	"
	"	OWANIPA	Not satisfactory. Unreliable.
	"	AMEKE	Satisfactory.Detached with Medical.

K Chester P.O.

Goilala Police Camp,

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

TOTAL F

DS. 30-1-96.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

4th March, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.15/47-48 - GOILALA.

Receipt is acknowledged of 2 copies of the abovementioned report.

It would be appreciated if you would ask Mr. Chester what he means by "COUNCIL" under the date 8th January., and advise this Headquarters.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Goilala) Report No. 16 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by S.S. Smith P.O.

Area Patrolled Hi'waters of Tapala & Meipa Rivers, Lapini and Lolaipa Valley.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 20/1/1948 to 3/2/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Inspection; arrest escaped prisoners; obtain stores and report to A.D.O. etc.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Goilala Police Camp,

Goilala P.R. No. 16 of 47/48.

PATROL REPORT

PATROL FROM - KUNIMAIPA Police Post, GOILALA sub-District Central Division, Papua.

PATROL TO- Headwaters of TAPALA and MEIPA Rivers, TAPINI and LOLOIPA Valley.

PURPOSE OF PATROL - (i) Inspection

(ii) To arrest escaped Prisoners

(iii) To obtain Stores & Report to A.D.O. etc.

PATROL COMMENCED - 20th January, 1948

PATROL COMPLETED - 3rd February, 1948

PATROL PERSONNEL - S.S. Smith, P.O. i/c KUNIMAIPA Police Post
5 R.P.C. (vide Report)
Interpreter KOPAI
Personal Servant
16 Carriers (average number).

COST OF PATROL - 7 yds. calico
2 lbs. yellow face paint
5 lbs. salt
2 lbs. trade tobacco

PREVIOUS PATROLS - District Services - vide GOILALA Patrol Reports Nos. 5 of 47/48.
Medical - no record.

SKETCH MAP - See P/R No. 5 of 47/48.

Smith
.....P.O.
i/c KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

Goilala Police Camp,

PATROL DIARY

Tuesday, 20th January, 1948 -

Left KUNIMAIPA Police Post at 0730 hrs. with 5 R.P.C. and 17 carriers from KANITATA, RAUMANAMANA and ZAILAPU villages. L/Cpl. IRIRI, R.P.C. left PORETA (Loloipa Valley) at the same time. He has been instructed to wait there for patrol and send the mail down to TAPINI in the meantime.

Decended steeply to TININUMU Ck. Cloudy and drizzling rain. Climbed to AUPURU Village, Tonamena Group.

V.C. ZUPA reported. Said he was feeling sick. He suffers from malaria, having visited KAIRUKU. Gave him some atebrin and told him to remain in his village.

Went on through SUMASUM down to LA'IMA CReek. Climbed steeply to KAMURAI village and made camp at 1115 hrs. Raining heavily.

Paid off carriers and during the afternoon 16 TONAMENA men reported to carry to-morrow.

Inspected site for proposed Rest House and listened to two minor complaints which were settled out of Court.

Wednesday, 21st January, 1948 -

Left KAMURAI 0700 hrs. (5350 ft.) Climbed to 7600 ft. at 0830 hrs. on shoulder of Mt. GELUVERIA. Followed track along forested ridge to 'spell place' at 7500 (0955) and decended from here to GETIWOK Village (5250 ft.) on a spur above the TAPALA headwaters.

V.C. DEREWAI reported here. He had been requested to build a Rest House and Police Barracks on the last patrol to this area (see P/R No. 5 Aug/Sept. 47). This had not been done. Patrol decended ridge, crossed GAGA Creek and camp d in old garden near JIMETLANLAWA hamlet.

Old man who died recently exposed on platform in KAIRA village, below GETIWOK. V.C. DEREWAI instructed to have the body buried immediately. Constables DOGODA and MARNA stationed in village to see that instructions carried out.

Plenty of native food brought in during afternoon. Eleven men reported to carry to-morrow. V.C. GEWA ETARIWA of GUARI (Karuama) reported with a few of his men. Reports that he is engaged on building a Rest House and Barracks which are almost completed.

Census checked. Four deaths reported since census made last September, including V.C's brother KADE. Suspected this might be a ruse to avoid carrying and have name taken from census?

V.C. DEREWAI states his people are thinking of moving back to their former area in the KUEFA valley, KUNIMAIPA.

Raining heavily during afternoon.

Thursday, 22nd January, 1948 -

Left camp at JIMETLANLAWA 0705 hrs. Followed bad track down west side of TAPALA River Valley to old site of ORIVI Village (0820 hrs.). Crossed ROROVI Creek 0840 hrs (4400 ft) and arrived at PUAR'ETAK hamlet 0940 hrs.

Decended to TAPALA River and crossed at 1010 hrs (3400 ft.) Climbed from TAPALA River up eastern slope of valley to divide between Tapala and Meipa Rivers (5500 ft. 1135 hrs.)

Decended steeply over bad track to MEIPA River (12 30 hrs. 4550 ft) and climbed to LUMU Village on eastern side of MEIPA R. Valley (5100 ft.) Made camp in LUMU Village 1330 hrs. Raining.

Councillor EMAI away visiting friends in the LOLOIPA. His father, GANIAIMANI, a chief of these people, welcomed patrol. No young men seen in village although a number of old men present.

V.C. KOROI of TAVEVE reported during afternoon, bringing a number of his men. Says Rest House and Police Barracks being built at TAVEVE and almost completed.

Chief GANIAIMANI managed to get a few young men to report during the afternoon.

Thursday, 22nd Jan. contd.-

There are seven escaped prisoners in this area but have not made enquries as to their whereabouts, hoping they will volunteer as carriers. Two have been idnetified amongst the young men who reported this afternoon. By 1800 hrs. others had not been seen so decided to remain here to-morrow and endeavour to find them.

Friday, 23rd January, 1948 -

In camp at LUMU, Meipa River. Police investigated many scattered houses built in the bush during day. Identified 3 more escaped prisoners. Two, both young, single men, appear to have left the area altogether. Arrested the 5 men - KETUI, EMAI, LAUMANI, KIERA (or Bopa) and MAVIZU during the afternoon. AIVA and GOMAIA still at large.

Saturday, 24th January, 1948 -

Left LUMU 0700 hrs. in drizzling rain. Climbed to Mt. LUMU 'spell' at 0830 (7550 ft.) and decended to BAUWAPU Village (0930 hrs. 6250 ft.) in the KATAIJA River valley.

Decended to KATAIJA River (1005 hrs. 5250 ft.) and climbed to PORETA Rest House(1100 hrs. 6200 ft.).

L/Cpl. IRIRI reported. He had been instructed to wait her for the patrol as the LUMU people have friends here and escaped prisoners might come in this direction. L/Cpl. IRIRI had no information re their whereabouts.

Camped in Rest House. Raining during afternoon. Carriers from TONAMENA, TAVEVE, LUMU, GUARI (Karuama) and upper TAPALA given atebrine during afternoon.

Sent to local villages and bought sufficient food to feed carriers during their stay at TAPINI. Approximately 300 to 400 lbs. brought in during afternoon and half put in bags ready to take to TAPINI to-morrow.

Sunday, 25th January, 1948 -

Left PORETA Rest House 0705 hrs. (6130 ft.) Decended along spur to junction of LOWA and LOLOIPA Rivers (0845 hrs. 2960 ft.) Followed west bank of LOLOIPA down to native bridge and crossed at 0900 hrs. (2880 ft.) Climbed gradually along east side of LOLOIPA Valley to ridge above TAPINI 'drome (1100 hrs. 4200 ft.). Decended to TAPINI.

Reported to A. D. O. (Mr. C. J. Adamson). Obtained stores etc. for KUNIMAIPA Police Post during afternoon and packed them ready to be taken back by TONAMENA and upper TAPALA carriers to-morrow. Men from LUMU, TAVEVE, GUARI (Karuama) paid off and sent back to their villages.

Monday, 26th January, 1948 -

TONAMENA carriers with stores for KUNIMAIPA Police Post sent off this morning in charge of Constables API and OREVO of the TAPINI R. P. C. Detachment. Both Constables instructed to wait at the Police Post for my return.

Tuesday, 27th January, 1948 to
Sunday, 1st February, 1948 -

At TAPINI, discussing various matters with A. D. O. arranging relief of police due for leave, pay etc. obtaining personal stores and mail, charging escaped prisoners etc.

Monday, 2nd February, 1948 -

Left TAPINI 0745 hrs. with six R. P. C. and 20 LOLOIPA carriers.

Climbed to spur above TAPINI (0810 hrs. 4200 ft) and decended to LOLOIPA River (0925 hrs. 2840 ft.)

Monday, 2nd Feb.48 contd. -

Crossed native bridge over LOLOIPA to west bank (0930 hrs. 2860 ft.) and followed track along bank to ford above LOWA/ LOLOIPA junction (1000 hrs. 2960 ft). Crossed LOLOIPA by ford to east bank and climbed along apur to old dance village of PERUMEVA (1115 hrs.4600 ft.) No people seen here.

Followed track up east side of LOLOIPA Valley to POMUTU village (6500 ft.1410 hrs.).

Raining heavily. Camped in POMUTU. V.C.AMUNA reported that many of his men were at BURUAI at a small dance, prior to going to GUARILAVAVA in the KUNIMAIPA for a big dance. Sent him off with Interpreter KOPAI to BURUAI and they returned late in the evening with a number of men from various LOLOIPA villages, together with Const.DOGODA and Const. BOTOWAI who had been sent from TAPINI to obtain carriers,and workers for the TAPINI roads etc. Most of the people from POMUTU, BURUAI, BOME etc. in the LOLOIPA and many from the LOWA and AIWARA headwaters are on their way to GUARILAVAVA to attend a big dance. Gave instructios for a number to accompany patrol to-morrow.

Listened to a dispute over a pig during evening. Matter settled out of Court. Most of the women being absent only a little food brought in during afternoon.

Tuesday, 3rd February,1948 -

Left POMUTU 0700 hrs.with 20 carriers from POMUTU and BURUAI. Arrived at BURUAI 0800 hrs. V.C.MOROI reported. Village deserted as all the people have gone across to GUARILAVAVA.

Decended gradually to LOLOIPA crossing at 0930 hrs. (5360 ft.) below BOTLAWARI hamlet. Climbed to BOTLAWARI and followed track up west side of LOLOIPA valley to BOME Rest House, which has just been constructed, arriving at 1025 hrs (6300 ft.). Had cup of tea here and left at 1100 hrs.

Crossed MEGA Creek at 1205 hrs.(6660) and climbed to 'Spell Hut' 1225 hrs.7310 ft.) Continued climbing and reached end of graded road leading to KUNIMAIPA Police Bost at 1315 hrs.(8180 ft.) Followed graded road, decending to KUNIMAIPA Police Post at 1445 hrs. (6580 ft.) Road crowded with men, women, children and pigs - all going to attend dance at GUARILAVAVA village, near Police Post.

At Police Post L/Cpl. JOJOGA reported everything in order.

END OF DIARY

GENERAL REMARKS -

Purpose of Patrol - The main objects of this patrol were to inspect areas visited, to arrest seven prisoners who had escaped from Tapini and to obtain stores and instructions etc. from the A.D.O. at TAPINI.

Village officials - Village Constables DEPEWAI, controlling the GERUBI people living on the headwaters of the TAPALA River; GEWA MARIWA of the KARUAMA people and KOROI of the LOFIJO people in the MEIPA Valley reported to the patrol while in the KARUAMA area. The latter two officials are new appointees and very keen. They have both commenced building Rest Houses and Police Barracks. Both brought men to carry for the patrol.

Village Constables MOROI of BURUAI, PEZOI of IRIMAVA and AMUNA of POMUTU assisted the patrol by supplying carriers, food etc. These three officials were instructed, as arranged with A.D.O., to report in future to the KUNIMAIPA Police Post. Their people belong to the same language group as the KUNIMAIPA and are very friendly with the KANITATA people in the immediate vicinity of the Police Post.

Crime, Complaints etc. A few minor complaints were brought before me on this patrol but nothing so serious that it could not be settled out of court. Five of the 7 men who escaped from prison were arrested at LUMU and handed over to the A.D.O. at TAPINI. Two escapees - AIVA and GOMAIA - are hiding in the bush somewhere in the MEIPA River Valley. They are both young, single men who could avoid the patrol without effort by remaining in hiding.

Rest Houses - Two new Rest Houses and Police Barracks are in the course of construction at TAVEVE in the MEIPA Valley and GUARI in the KARUAMA. The people were requested to build these during the patrol of September 1947.

Food - There seems to be ample food in all the areas visited. Some fine gardens were seen in the vicinity of LUMU village in the MEIPA Valley. About 3 cwt. of sweet potatoes, coru, sugar-cane, beans, cabbage etc. were brought in to the Rest House at PUKATA within 4 hours of the patrol's arrival.

Carriers - No difficulty was experienced in obtaining sufficient carriers. Twenty TONAMENA men accompanied the patrol down to TAPINI and brought stores from there back to the Police Post. Ten men from the GERUBI on the headwaters of the TAPALA also stayed with the patrol and brought stores from Tapini to the Police Post.

Health - A few minor sores were treated during the patrol but nothing of a serious nature was observed. No cases of serious illness reported.

Conclusion - Native affairs generally in all the areas visited seem to be satisfactory. The visit to TAPINI was opportune as trade goods, to pay the KUNIMAIPA natives who had worked on cutting the graded track, were available. This will enable the road workers to be paid promptly and should have a good effect in the future. The opportunity to discuss various matters with the A.D.O. was also welcome.

K

Goilala Police Camp.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-1-99

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

19th March, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 16/47-48 - GOILALA.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned report which has been read with interest.

The Assistant District Officer should make every effort to apprehend the two escaped prisoners.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

B/J 31/5.

Report on R.P.C. -

No. 910 - L'Cpl. IRIRI - remained at TAPINI. To proceed to R.P.C. Training Depot, Port Moresby for training prior to promotion.

No. 2255 - Const. ORERA - An excellent Constable.

No. 2267 - " MAREA - A very good Constable. Remained at TAPINI and relieved by -

No. 3801 - " DAIMBARE - a new arrival who is not yet used to the mountains.

No. 2574 - " MAILAU - An experienced Constable. Remained at TAPINI and relieved by -

No. 5036 - " HEROVE - A young man who seems to be the makings of a good constable.

No. 3117 - " KOMBAPA - A smart and intelligent Constable.

No. 3359 - " DOGODA - A young, energetic Constable - excellent in the mountains. Remained at TAPINI as he is due for leave Relieved by -

No. 3215 - " EVOVO - A new arrival who seems to be shaping very well.

No. 5027 - DANGORO - A new arrival who relieves Const. KAIRI (No. 2269) transferred to TAPINI. Const. DANGORO a conscientious Constable but is not used to the mountains.

END OF REPORT

Goilala Police Camp.

30/1/99

GOILALA sub-District Office,
Central Division.
TAPINI 31st March, 1948.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
7 - MAY 1948
NATIVE AFFAIRS

The District Officer,
PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT No. 16 of 1947-48

Reference DDS & NA memorandum No. DS.30-1-99 of 19th March, 1948.

The two escaped prisoners, AIVA and GOMAIA, came to TAPINI on the 10th February last and voluntarily surrendered themselves (vide covering letter of 20th February on above Patrol Report).

a/A.D.O.

Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Your DS.30-1-99 of 19th March, 1948, refers. For your information please.

District Officer, C.D.
6/5/48.

Seen 11/5/48.
B/U

Goilala Police Camp. 1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Goilala) Report No. 17 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by K.I. Chester P.O.

Area Patrolled Dilava, Galoge & Vanapa Valleys & return to Mondo.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 16/1/19 48 to 19/2/19 48

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Routine inspection; payment of road workers and V.C.s.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Goilala P/R No 17 of 1947/48

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

REPORT OF PATROL MADE TO THE D LAVA, IALOGE, AND VANAPA VALLEYS? AND RETURN TO MONDO.

OBJECTS OF PATROL.	ROUTINE INSPECTION OF AREA PAYMENT OF ROAD WORKERS AND V VILLAGE CONSTABLES.
PERSONNEL.	K.I.CHESTER P/O 3 CONSTS/ R.P.C 1 INTERPRETOR 1 NATIVE MEDIACAL ORDERLY. AVERAGE OF 15 CARRIERS RECRUITED FROM DAY TO DAY.
DATE OF COMENCEMENT.	16 JANUARY 1948.
DATE OF COMPLETION.	19 FEBRUARY 1948.
COST OF PATROL.	35 lb SALT 10 lb TOBACCO.

.....Kchester.....P.O

Patrol Report GOILALA No 17 47/48

D I A R Y

Friday 16 th January

Left MONDO at 0630 hrs,accompainied by 3 police 1i interpretor,and 16 carriers.

By native track,arriving KORDIGE at 1030 hrs, being met by Fr.Sicard of Catholice Mission FANE.

VCs from KORDIGE,AVELA,and KARAMA reported. No signs of 'flu in their villages.

Taken on a visit of the school by the Rev. Father.

Attention to village matters.

Saturday 17th January

Left KORDIGE at 0600. By graded track to the AVELA Villages,and on to Mission R.H.,where I was met by Fr.Laschelier also of FANE.

VCs and councillors from AVELA,AVOLE,and BOULA reported. No signs of 'flu there.

VCs pay brought up to date,and attention to village matters.

Sunday 18th January

At AVELA. Routine matters.

Monday 19 th Jan.

Left at 0600 hrs,by graded track to KORDIGE, arriving 1030 hrs.

Peoples of KARAMA,KORDIGE,and ILIDI assembled and were told what was expected of them in the way of road maintainance and village cleanliness,and a start was made on the road.

Tuesday 20th Jan.

Left at 0630 hrs,by graded road to KARAMA. Went through village and then on to mission rest house at IALOGE,arriving 1200 hrs.

VC reported,that most of his people had left his village and were camped on the other side of the IALOGE R. Word sent to the VC of BOSA Village to report at Rest house. Heavy rain remainder of day,and during night.

Wednesday 21st Jan.

VC from BOSA together with the ILIDI VC reported. Const OWANIPA and N.M.O MASO,returned with the BOSA VC to the village to treat cases of 'flu which had been reported there.

Thursday 22nd Jan.

Remainedat IALOGE. Carriers from BOSA arrived 1530 hrs.

Friday 23 rd Jan.

Left at 0630 hrs,by graded road to INAI arriving at 0930 hrs. Councillor reported. No signs of 'flu found in these villages.

Saturday 24th Jan.

Remained at INAI. A man,ALAI ASI appointed as a temp VC on probation.

P/R GOILALA No 47/48 (2)

Diary Continued.

Sunday 25th Jan

Left ~~IAMEX~~ at 0700 hrs,arrived IALOGE 10 15 hrs.

Monday 26th Jan.

Left 0600 hrs,by native track down to IALOGE R, crossing and recrossing several times,and on up to BOSA arriving at 0630 hrs.Const OWANIPA and N.M.B MASO reported,together with VC.
N.M.O and constable sent to examine village of SUFANANA for sick
Attention to village matters.

Tuesday 27 thJan.

Remained at BOSA. N.M.O and constable returned at 1100 hrs,with a report that the two men who had been reported ill. were now well on the way to recovery.
N.M.O and constable to remain at BOSA untill the four ill men are recovered,then to visit SUFANA,KARAMA,ILIDI, KORDIGE,and IALOGE,and to remain in area for at least 10 days,and if no new cases found,to return to MONDO.

Wednesday 28th Jan.

Left at 0600 hrs. A long climb through forest and a descent to JUMBE R,before reaching the KANOSIA graded track some 0½ hrs later. Anotner two hours,and TAFADE was reached at 1430 hrs.
VC reported,and later the VC from SIGUE~~S~~,bringing mail from GOILALA.

Thursday 29 th Jan.

Census figures checked,and added to. All able bodied men started to clean their road from JUMBE R to village,under supervision. Mondo constable,who had brought GOILALA mail reported.

Friday 30 th Jan

Left 0700 hrs,by native track to ILILA village, crossing VANAPA R and up to IRITUMUNU,arriving at 1000 hrs.
Village constable reported,and village census figures brought up to date.

Saturday 31st

Left at 0700 hrs,by native track to FUNE,arriving 1100 hrs.
VC reported. Payment made to road workers,who had not reported at ONONGHE on 25th Dec.Village matters.

Sunday 1st February

Left at 0700 hrs by graded track to HADUAI,making camp at 1000 hrs.
Payment of road workers.

Patrol Report GOILALA No 41/48.

Diary Cont.

Monday 2nd Feb.

Left 0700 hrs, by graded road to TA, and then by native track to UNUNUF, where VC reported. Continued on down crossing the SAVOR R, and a climb up to the BOBOS(KAMBISI) Police Post, arriving at 1230 hrs. VCs of KAMBISI and KAILAPE reported.

Tuesday 3rd Feb.

At BOBOS. Occupied with various complaints and payment of more road workers.

Wednesday 4th Feb.

At BOBOS. VCs of KAMBISI and KAILAPE obtaining carriers. Requisition for stores to GOILALA. Const AMEKE reported with mail from GOILALA.

Thursday 5th Feb

At BOBOS. VC from ENDABE reported.

Friday 6th Feb

Const GABOI with 30 KAMBISI and KAILAPE carriers left for GOILALA. Self to the KAILAPE villages, in connection with assault on VC ENDABE. Returned to BOBOS at 1500 hrs.

Saturday 7th Feb.

Left 0630 hrs, by graded road to URUN, arriving 1200 hrs. VC reported together with VC of OMBOLI - AWASENDA.

Sunday 8th Feb.

Left 0700 hrs, by graded track to WAITAPE, arriving 0930 hrs. VC reported, together with VC from IEME and IAULAI. Const TAIMBARI reported with mail from GOILALA. Invitation received from VC of WAITAPE to be a guest at the dance he was preparing.

MONDAY. 9th Feb.

At WAITAPE. Village people dancing. During evening guests from IEME in the AUGA R area dancing. Self ill

Tuesday 10th Feb.

Down with a fever.

Wednesday 11th Feb.

Left at 0700 hrs on horse back, with all able-bodied men from WAITAPE, and IEME for work on the GOILALA road. Arrived KOSIPI at 1130 hrs. VC from IEVE AVA reported with his men working on the road.

Thursday 12th Feb.

KOSIPI. At work on the IVANE crossing. Work on the road finished, and waitape and IEME people left for their village. Mr.P.O.Edwards arrived from URUN.

Friday 13th Feb.

KOSIPI. work on crossing.

P/R GOILALA No 41/46.

Friday 13 th Feb Cont.

Mr. P.O. Edwards left for GOILALA.

Saturday 14 th Feb.

No work on crossing. Rain all day.

Sunday 15th Feb.

Bridge completed, and fording places, made safe for horses.

Monday 16th Feb.

Left KOSIPE at 0650, by graded road to WAITAPE. Food supplied, and then on to OMBOLI, arriving at 1500 hrs.

VC reported.

Tuesday 17th Feb.

Left OMBOLI at 0700 hrs. Carriers and police by the native track, self by road on horseback, visiting ORUN villages and on to ONONGHE, arriving at 1230 hrs. Police and carriers arrived 1400 hrs

VCS of Evesse, ONONGHE, GINAL, KOKODA, and KAMBISI reported.

Inundated with minor complaints.

Wednesday 18th Feb

At Ononghe. Village matters. Visited Missions saw mill, driven by water, and the mission school.

Thursday 19th Feb.

Left ONONGHE at 0625 hrs. By the graded road over TAFA, and taking a native track down to the JULAI (JUHAI or IAULAI) several spellings) villages, came to the IEME - MONDO graded track, and on up to the MONDO post, arriving at 0915 hrs.

END OF DIARY.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

Patrol Report GOILALA. No 4/48.

Native Situation.

Appears to be normal.

The area covered was free from serious crime. There were the usual minor complaints, especially in the vicinity of the KAMBISI Police Post, and the ONONGHE Mission, possibly because of the large population in those areas. These were settled by the native system of "making pay".

There is ill feeling between two villages of the ONONGHE tribe, GINAL and EVESSE. This dates back to October 1946, when during a fracas between these two villages, a Ginal man died from spear wounds received. The person responsible, was not discovered and the GINAL complain that the EVESSE are taunting them to the effect that they, the GINAL, had not got a "pay back". Unfortunately this information was received on the eve of the patrol's departure, for MONDO, so beyond warning the two VCs, that the peace must be kept, nothing further was done.

At WAITAPE, on the patrol visit, a small dance and feast was in progress, to celebrate the giving of "Sinis" to the children. At WAITAPE also pigs were being killed for a chief, who had died in recent 'flu epidemic.

Preparations were being made at URUN for a small dance and feast also in connection with the giving of "sinis" to the children, and for the people who had died in 'flu epidemic. The same at AWASENDA.

Villages.

The Village Constable of KUEVA (TALOGE) reported that most of his people were living in bush "numpies" by the TALOGE River. This he said was due to the food shortage in his area, which they were relieving, by fishing, and hunting "possums. He says that the new gardens have been made, and that the people will return when they begin to bear. These people were sent for, but the constable returned, saying that there was no one there, although they had slept there during the night.

BOSA (TALOGE) This tribe have disentigrated, and have not got one decent sized settlement. The VC said that he would be able to bring them all back, and make a proper village, but nothing had been done since an entry by the A.D.O in his register in November, instructing him to do so.

TAFADE (VANAPA) Here also the VC reported that a number of his people were living in the bush. These were sent for, and told that they must remain in their village. They were camped in bush "numpies" by the VANAPA R., where they had gone during the 'flu epidemic.

KAILAPE. An inspection of the villages of SUMBI, KUKUEPE, and MANAVO revealed that there were very few people actually living there. The VC admitted that they were living in the bush, at the top of the SAVOR R. he also said that he would be able to bring them back to their villages.

SISARENDA. Here too, people were not all in their villages, and went sent for could not be found.

The remainder of the villages visited, were in fair enough order, and where necessary, instructions for the repairing of dilapidated houses and fences were given.

Native Agriculture.

DILAVA Valley. More than sufficient quantities of good quality sweet potatoes, and pumpkins were supplied by the KORDIGE and AVELA villages.

They are now in the process of planting new gardens

Patrol Report GOILALA No. 4/40.

Native Agriculture Continued.

IALOGE Valley. Native food not plentiful here. Few sweet potatoes of poor quality were prought in. VC reports that the new gardens have been planted. I understand from the Mission, that food is never very plentiful here.

VANAPA Valley. Sufficient quantities were obtained here for the patrol's use.

In the vicinity of the KAMBISI Police Post, very few sweet potatoes were to be had, and these were of poor quality. The village people are subsisting on corn and pumpkins from their reports.

They are at work on their gardens, some still cutting them, and others planting.

Last years pandanus harvest was very small, but I am told that every second year that is so. They now expect a plentiful supply later this year.

Health and Hygiene.

At BOSA in the IALOGE, there were found four people suffering from influenza. These were the only cases found throughout the patrol. It was hoped that ~~by avoiding~~ having discovered these cases early, and by leaving the N.M.O and a constable there to treat them, there would not be a severe outbreak there. However at the time of writing this report, word has been received that the KORDIGE and AVELA villages are infected, and that for the DILAVA R area, nine deaths have been attributed to this.

In the DILAVA and IALOGE areas, some nine or ten people were found suffering from fever. These people frequently go to KANOSIA, to trade, and quitea number (the figure is not known) are working on plantations in that area. Deaths, from reports are frequent, among those returning from the coast. Skin disease is plentiful, and I am told by the Mission that they often get cases of yaws. None of the later cases were seen.

At KAMBISI two men who had been paid for work on the road at Xmas, died from fever, after a trip to the coast to trade.

In the vicinity of ONONGHE Mission, and the KAMBISI Police Post, there is still VD. This is reported by the Mission, but the VCs do not admit it. An inspection will be made at a later date.

Village Officials.

VC KOMA DUMA, who was appointed by A.D.O to replace VC MANAU ERICO of BAULA. did not report. The councillor reports that he left soon after his being appointed, to dance near KANOSIA, and has not returned. His book was taken, and the councillor instructed to tell him to report, on his return.

VC MONA BOME the VC of INAI did not report. Councillors report that he left INAI ~~several~~ a long time ago, and is at present at KANOSIA. A young chief ALAI ASI, was sent to instruct him to report to a Govt. Station, or hand his equipment to the messenger, to bring to Kondo. This chief is an applicant for appointment to his tribe as VC.

VC ARIA HOUNGA No 107 of SIGUFE resigned in favour of his nephew KOMA SEKEI. His reason being ill health.

VC(Temp) APUTSI ANAMULA, who was appointed temporarily to replace IVORO TAMA who resigned on my previous visit there in early DECEMBER, is carrying out his duties satisfactorily

Patrol Report Goilala No. 4/48.

Village Officials (cont.)

VC KOMA BARU ,a new apointment for the villagesof ANILA and KOKODA is carrying out his duties satisfactorily.

VC FACI of EVESSE is a willing and intelligent official,but does not appear to be strong enough to control his people. They are a pretty willfull lot,and it is doubted whether another man could control them any better.

Rest-houses.and Barracks.

In the area covered by this patrol,there were only ~~three~~ two resthouses,and they were both in the VANAPA R area, one at IRITUMUNU,and one at WAITAPE. At KOSIPI,there is only a European rest house,and the VC of IEVE AVA,was instructed to erect a police barracks.

At most places,there are mission resthouses, and the mission always offers the keys to these places.No orders were given for erection of European rest houses,as it is intended (to have these supervised)

Roads and Bridges.

The roads of the TALOGE and DILAVA R areas were in bad condition. There is now a constable supervising their repair.

With the exception of TAFADE,all instructions for the repair of roads given in the VANAPA R area have been carried out.

At KOSIPI,a bridge was constructed over one of the three streams of the IVANE. This bridge will take horse traffic,but as the only tools available were axes,is rather rough. Where necessary,the fording places of the various creeks,were made safe for animal transport.

At the same time,the WAITAPE and IEME people were cleaning their section of this GOILALA road.

At the present time there are ~~two~~ three roads under construction. IRITUMUNU to ENENDE, KAILAPE to OMALI,and OMBOLI to AWASENDA. These are mission surveyed constructions.

The small section of the KANOSIA road that was used,was in bad condition.Arrangements are being made to start on the 1st April,when the wet season will be nearing its end.

Mission Activities.

Schools. With Fr.Sicard, I inspected the village school at KORDIGE,which is in the charge of a mission trained headmaster,and seven assistant teachers,also mission trained. Here both boys and girls were reading books printed in FUYGHE, as well asles write and do simple arithmetic.These children sleep on th ,going home to their villages over the week-ends. Most of the children attend regularly.

The ONONGHE Mission Boarding School for boys, is also doing good work. These pupils,will be the future teachers for the VANAPA R area.English is taught here,and it is a registered school.

Sister Clare,the teacher,reports that they are hampered by the lack of slates and pencils.

The VCs from the nearby villages,were instructed that they must keep the school supplied with food,and they each brought in several "Kiapas" whilst the patrol wastnere.

Medical.

The sister engaged in this work,continues to

Goilala Patrol Report No. 47/48.

do good work in administering to the sick and injured. She reports that natives suffering from VD, are failing to complete the full treatment, and consequently it is always recurring.

The Village Constables were instructed that they must see that they report for the full treatment.

Quinine Project.

Consists of three nurseries, of a total area of aproximately four acres, and they have at present seven natives fully engaged in tending the trees. At present they are busy stripping the bark from trunks and roots.

Fr. DUBUY, who introduced this plant to the mountains, is very enthusiastic about its cultivation, and has hopes of one day being able to have a supply of quinine powder in each village, for the use of natives travelling to the coast.

I understand that there are no processing mills for quinine in Australia, and that there are very few in the world.

Sawmill.

The ONONGHE Mission, have a very fine little sawmill ~~xxxxxxx~~ powered by running water. Here they cut and prepare their timber for all their buildings, and resthouses.

General Remarks.

Throughout the patrol, rain fell regularly every day, with the result that outside work is limited to a few hours daily.

Report on R.P.C.

2470 Const.	GABOI	Satisfactory.
"	OWANIPA	Dull.
"	WOIWA	Satisfactory.

K Chester .....P.O.

Goilala Police Camp

tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-98
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

19th March, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 17/47-48 - GOILALA.

The patrol officer should concentrate on patrolling the KORDIGE and AVELA districts and by propaganda induce these people to live in settled villages.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/A

Goilala Police Camp,

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Goilala) Report No. 18 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by K. I. Chester P.O.

Area Patrolled Oilava Valley & returns to Mondo via Bahala Valley.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 8/3/1948 to 19/3/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Routine inspections.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Goilala Police Camp,

e Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		Average Size Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)		GRAND TOTAL
	AT WORK		STUDENTS									
Out	Inside	Outside	Govt.	Mission	Males	Females	[illegible]	[illegible]		Child	Adults	

Over 13		Females in Child Birth
M	F	

Goilala P/R No.18 of 1947/48.

Territory of Papua-New Guinea.

REPORT OF PATROL MADE TO THE DILAVA VALLEY AND RETURN TO MONDO VIA THE BABALA VALLEY.

OBJECTS OF PATROL — ROUTINE INSPECTION OF AREA.

PERSONNEL — K/I.CHESTER P/O
2 CONSTS/ R.P.C.
1 INTERPRETOR
1 NATIVE MEDICAL ORDERLY.
AVERAGE OF 15 CARRIERS.

DATE OF COMMENCEMENT — 8.9.48

DATE OF COMPLETION — 19.9.48

COST OF PATROL — 5 lb SALT
2 yds Green CALICO.

..Chester.. P.O

e Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		Average Size Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)		GRAND TOTAL
	AT WORK		STUDENTS									
Out	Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission	Males	Females	Pregnant	Nursing		Child	Adults	

Patrol Report GOILALA No. 41/48.

DIARY.

Monday 8th March 1948.

Left Mondo at 0720 hrs, by graded track to GINA Ck, and by native track over the range to KORDIGE at 1130 hrs.
VCs of ILIDI and KORDIGE reported, and Const. OWANIPA, engaged in the supervision of road repairs also reported.

Tuesday 9th March.

Remained at KORDIGE. VCs of AVELA and KARAME reported. Several volunteers from KORDIGE, for work at TAPINI, obtained. Attention to village matters.

Wednesday 10th March.

Left KORDIGE at 0930 hrs, by graded track through AVELA villages, and then by native track to BAULA, arriving at 1230 hrs.

VC reported. Four people suffering from influenza two being seriously ill, were found, and isolated in the one house.

Thursday 11th March.

At BAULA. Const. AMEKE to AVOLE, returning with VC, with a report that no one was in need of treatment there.
Attention to village matters.

Friday 12th March.

Left BAULA at 0700 hrs, by native track to the BABALA R. here VC KABOGA of MONDO reported with mail from A.D.O, having come from GAIVA that morning. Continued on to the MAROLU settlement, and then on to the GAIVA settlement arriving at 1300 hrs.

Saturday 13th March.

Const GABOI to GAIVA to send back carriers. BAULA people pointed out all the boundaries, dividing up the BABALA Valley, and requested that the mark placed on the north bank of the BODU Ck by the A/D/O during the latter part of 1947 be removed, and placed on the LALUPA Ck, further north. They were told that the matter would be referred to the A.D.O.

Sunday 14th March.

Carriers arrived at 1100 hrs, having been delayed by rain.

e Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		Average Size Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)		GRAND TOTAL
	AT WORK		STUDENTS									
Out	Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission	Males	Females	Pregnant	Nursing Mothers		Child	Adults	

F

Monday 19th March.

Left at 0730 hrs, by native track to GAIVA at 1100 hrs, and then by graded track to FANE Mission arriving at 1145 hrs. Changed GAIVA carriers for FANE men, and left at 1515 arriving MONDO at 1630 hrs.

End of Diary.

ge Po tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS		LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		Average Size Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)		GRAND TOTAL
Out	Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission	Males	Females	Pregnant	Suckling		Child	Adults	

F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report GOILALA No. 4/48.

Native Situation.

Appears to be normal and satisfactory. No serious crime was brought to the notice of the patrol, and there were but few minor matters to be settled.

The BAULA people requested that the present mark on the north bank of the BOBU Ck, fixing the boundary between FANE and BAULA land in the BABALA Valley, be removed to a position further north on the bank of the LALUPA Ck. (The present mark was fixed by the A.D.O., after a visit to the area during the latter part of last year). They were told that if after a talk with the FANE people, there appeared to have been a mistake made, the matter would be referred to the A.D.O Goilala. In the meantime the present boundary was to be observed.

Villages.

The villages of BAULA, KORDIGE and AVELA, were in a satisfactory condition.

In the BABALA Valley, each tribe, namely FANE, GAIVA, and MAFULU, have a small settlement, where the caretakers of the betel nut trees, and, pigs, live. The GAIVA people are constructing a dance v village on their section, and have been warned that after the dance it must be removed.

Native Agriculture.

Native food at present is not plentiful, however sufficient was obtained for the use of the patrol.

New gardens are under construction, the work being delayed somewhat by the influenza epidemic.

Health and Hygiene.

At BAULA, there were four people suffering from influenza. There have been no new cases in the DILAVA Valley for a week, with the exception of BAULA. An N.M.O has been left behind to treat them at BAULA.

As far as I can ascertain the deathroll from influenza in the DILAVA Valley is as follows.

KORDIGE	Nil.	
AVELA	2 male adults	2 female Ad.
AVOLE		2 " "
BAULA	1 " "	2 " "
ILIDI	1 " "	1 " "
KARAME	2 " "	

Goilala Police Camp,

ge Po tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

...ONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		...erage Size Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)		GRAND TOTAL
	AT WORK		STUDENTS									
Over 13	Out	Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission	Males	Females	...nant	...her ...ild ...ing		Child	Adults	

F

P/R GOILALA No. 41/48.

Village Officials.

No. 127 VC KOMA DUMA of BAULA, who failed to report to the last patrol, was this time on hand, having returned from the dance at KABADI (near KANOSIA)

No. 96 VC KOMARA SORA of KARAME, had to be warned about the delay in carrying out an instruction for repairs to his section of road. Although English is not taught at the KORDIGE Mission school, the VC was asked to use his influence with the parents of school children, in order that they may attend more regularly.

Nos. 94 AKA SIMANA of KORDIGE, and No 91 AIA KUMBA of AVELA, togethere with their councillors, seem to have a good grip on their people, and are working satisfactorily.

No. 91 VC HARA TAUBE of ILIDI, who had to be instructed by last patrol to return to his village, has now returned.

Resthouses and Barracks.

There are no Govt. resthouses or barracks in this area, and a tent and fly were carried.

Roads and Bridges.

Considerable improvement in the graded tracks, were noticed on this visit. A constable has been stationed there for some weeks attending to this.

No bridges were used.

Mission Activities.

The village school at KORDIGE, is the only school for the DILAVA Valley. This caters for children of KORDIGE, AVELA, ILIDI and KARAME. All work is in the FUYGUE language.

The native teacher reports that with the exception of the KARAME children, attendance is good.

Weather Conditions.

Rain fell regularly everyday around 1200 hrs, and continued throughout most of the afternoon and evening. Mornings overcast and cool.

Report on R.P.C.

...e Po...tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

...ONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		...erage Size ...f Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)		GRAND TOTAL
Out	AT WORK: Inside District	AT WORK: Outside District	STUDENTS: Govt.	STUDENTS: Mission	Males	Females	...nant	...ber hild ing		Child	Adults	

F

P/R GOILALA No. 41/48.

Recruiting.

From the GILAVA Valley a total of 19 labourers were recruited for work at TAPINI. These natives have been instructed to remain at their villages, until word is sent for them to report to MONDO.

Report on R.P.C.

No.2410 Const. GABOI. Conduct good. Ability average

" AMERE Inclined to be too officious in dealing with other natives.

.....Kokoda.....P.O.

Goilala Police Camp,

e Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

Over 13	...ONS Out	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Inside District	Outside District	STUDENTS Govt.	Mission	LABOUR POTENTIAL Males	Females	FEMALES ...gnant	...nber Child ...ring	...verage Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) Child	Adults	GRAND TOTAL

F

30/1/102.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
10 APR 1948
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

File 30-5/1767,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

FLB/MB.

8th April, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.18/47-48 - GOILALA

TWO (2) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith.

Seen [signature] 16/4

for [signature]
District Officer, C.D.

P/A

Goilala Police Camp,

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Goilala) Report No. 19 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by F. G. Driver P.O.

Area Patrolled Goilala P.P., Ivane & Lowa Valleys, Ilai, Kiolivi Kerau and Koruava.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 2/2/1948 to 9/4/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Close Goilala Police Post; investigate disturbance at Watogoipa; build mule camp at Koruava; get roads in Goilala area cleaned; arrange transport of Nelson E.M.A. to Kairuku.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Goilala Police Camp,

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

GOILALA P/R. No. 19 of 1947/48.

PATROL FROM: TAPINI.

PATROL TO: GOILALA Police Post, IVANE Valley, LOWA Valley, ILAI, KIOLIVI, KERAU and KORUAVA.

PURPOSE OF PATROL:
1. To arrange.transport for Mr. Nelson, E.M.A. to KAIRUKU.
2. To transport all stores from GOILALA to TAPINI and close down GOILALA Police Post.
3. To investigate disturbance at WATOGOIPA.
4. To build Mule Camp at KORUAVA.
5. To get roads in the GOILALA area cleaned.

PATROL COMMENCED: 2nd. February, 1948.

PATROL COMPLETED: 9th. April, 1948.

PATROL PERSONNEL:

F.G. Driver, P.C.		
1319	Sgt.	TORO.
5007	L/Cpl.	DETARIA.
1731	Const.	OVE KAIRI.
1932	"	ORORE.
2012	"	GAMAO KEMI.
2068	"	OMARO MIRARI.
2142	"	KENAWA KAIRI.
2269	"	KAIRI PARAMA.
3580	"	ITAVA.
4102	"	HAREHO NOHORO.
Interpreter.		PETO.

COST OF PATROL:

Rice		472 lbs.
Calico		134 yds.
Paint red.		13 lbs.
Salt.		146 lbs.
Belts.		1
Mirrors.		4
Cash.	£	1

PREVIOUS PATROLS TO AREA:

1. D.D.S.
   1. Patrol to SOPU by C.J. Adamson, A.D.O. Report No. 8 of 47/48.
   2. Patrol to AIWARRA, KIOLIVI, GANE and SOPU by Mr. C.J. Adamson, Report No. 2 of 46/47.
2. MEDICAL.
   1. Patrols by Messrs. Cox and Nelson of LOWA and AIWARRA Valleys, 1946.

SKETCH MAP: Copy of GOILALA Subdistrict Map (section only).

TRANSPORT:
1. Animal. 6 animals to AIBALA River with cargo, 17th.to 20th. Feb.
   7 animals to AIBALA River with cargo, 8th. to 11th. March.
2. Porterage. Total number of man-hours for patrol- 5,744¼. This does not include carrying by prisoners.

.....P.O.
12.4.48.

D I A R Y.

MONDAY 2nd. Feb. 1948.

Left TAPINI at 0725 hrs. with 1 N.C.O. and 6 Constables. of R.P.C. and 7 prison and 32 local carriers.

Crossed AIBALA River at 0810 hrs. and climbed to the end of the graded road, reaching that point at 0901 hrs. Consts. WARAMA and ONDRELARI reported, they had about 60 people working on the road.

Moved on at 0917 hrs. and passed through the road-workers camp at 0939 hrs. Passed around PITSOKU Point at 0958hrs. and arrived at the Mission Barracks at 1045 hrs.

Between the end of the road and the Mission Barracks 3 rock-faces had been blasted and the rubble was being cleaned away, when these have been cleaned, animal transport will be able to operate to the end of the road.

As there is good grass at this place, it appears to be the most suitable position for the Mule-camp , as the stage from Goilala to Tapini is about 8 hours, and would, I think be too long a haul for animals to do in one day.

Left the Mission Barracks at 1108 hrs. and arrived at KARIPA Gap at 1207 hrs. Rested here for 10 minutes and continued on in drizzling rain, arrived at GOILALA at 1540 hrs.

Travelling time: 8hrs. 15mins. Walking time: 6 hrs. 53 mins.

TUESDAY 3rd. Feb. 1948.

Returned the 32 local carriers to TAPINI with cargo from Goilala, Const. OSEHO returned as escort.

Inspected Mules and horses that were on the station, as most of the team were at MAFULU awaiting the arrival of the coastal team with cargo.

Commenced checking over stores etc. that were being handed over by Public Health Dept. for either safekeeping or use by District Services.

V.C. of IVEIAVA and 3 of his men returned from TAPINI with stores and a letter from Mr. Adamson, A.D.O.xxx

A quantity of native food was brought in by the MAINE people.

WEDNESDAY 4th. Feb. 1948.

Sent Const. ITAVA with mail to Mr. Chester, P.O. who is in the ONONGE area, also Const. OHORE and 2 prisoners to KERAU Mission with mail and drugs.

Completed the check of stores taken over from P.H.D.

THURSDAY 5th. Feb. 1948.

Self with Sgt. TORO, Consts. MAILAU and MAREA and Interpreter ERIKO left for WATAGOIPA to investigate reports of fighting that had taken place there about a week previously.

Arrived at the first Village and collected all those present who were implicated in the fighting, sent them back to Goilala under escort Const. MAREA and went on to the second village. Here collected all xxxx in xxx who had taken part in the fight.

Sent Sgt. TORO to bring in a man whom I had been told would have to be brought on a stretcher as he had been seriously wounded. Self returned to Goilala, arrived at 1230 hrs.

THURSDAY 5th. Feb. (Contd.)

Const. OHORE and 2 prisoners returned from KERAU AT 1430 hrs.

Sgt. TORO returned at 1800 hrs. with the wounded man, all he had suffered was a spear through the arm.

FRIDAY 6th. Feb. 1948.

L/Cpl. DETARIA and Const. OMARO left for TAPINI with those people concerned in the WATAGOIPA fighting, taking with them some Medical Stores for the Medical Post at TAPINI.

Commenced to pack the Medical equipment and stores.

SATURDAY 7th. Feb. 1948.

Mules returned from MAFULU at 1130 hrs. Inspected the animals and found them in poor condition.

Sgt. TORO and Consts. MAILAU, MAREA, GABOI, and OHORE sent out to obtain carriers from ILAI, GANE, GIREBI, MALAVA, and LAMANAPI for departure of Mr. Nelson, E.M.A.

Const. GABOI and 32 FUYUGE carriers arrived at 1500 hrs. They had been sent by Mr. Chester, P.O. to collect stores at TAPINI.

Weekly rations issued to all station staff.

SUNDAY 8th. FEB. 1948.

N.M.O., PAULO, his wife, Hospital Cook, and Medical supplies for both TAPINI and KUNIMAIPA left for TAPINI with FUYUGE carriers under escort Const. GABOI.

Consts. GAMAO and OHORE returned at 1700hrs. with 27 carriers.

L/Cpl. DETARIA and Const. OMARO returned from TAPINI at 1900 hrs. with a prisoner who was to proceed to KAIRUKU.

MONDAY 9th. Feb. 1948.

Continued to pack Medical Stores.

Sgt. TORO and Consts. Marea and MAILAU returned with a further 10 carriers at 1500hrs.

L/Cpl. IRIRI and Consts. BOTAWAI and GABOI arrived from TAPINI with 11 prisoners and FUYUGE carriers at 1700 hrs.

TTUESDAY 10th. Feb. 1948.

Finished packing Medical stores, Police and Prisoners resting.

Some native food was purchased from MAINE.

WEDNESDAY 11th. Feb. 1948

Mr. Nelson, E.M.A. and family departed 0800 hrs. with 37 carriers and 19 prison carriers, L/Cpl. IRIRI (on transfer) and Consts. OHORE and MAREA went as escort, one prisoner sent to KAIRUKU.

Letter from Mr. Chester, P.O., who is at KOSIPI.

Rev. Father Gremaud of KERAU Mission arrived 1530 hrs. and remained over-night.

THURSDAY 12th. Feb, 1948.

Rev. Fr. Gremaud departed 0800 hrs.

Self checking pack-saddles and preparing loads for transport to TAPINI to be taken as far as possible by mules.

Const. TAIMBARI arrived 1700hrs. with a letter from Mr. Chester, P.O. Const. TAIMBARI reported that Mr. Edwards, P.O. was at IVANE and having difficulty in obtaining carriers there.

FRIDAY 13th. Feb. 1948.

Sent one Muleteer with horse to meet Mr. Edwards either at IVANE or on road to Goilala.

Inspected buildings and equipment still to be transferred to TAPINI.

Mr. Edwards P.O. arrived 1145 hrs. with carriers from IVANE who were paid off and returned.

SATURDAY 14th. Feb. 1948.

With Mr. Edwards inspected the animals of the pack team.

Issued weekly rations to all station staff.

SUNDAY 15th. Feb. 1948.

Carriers returned from MAFULU at 1130 hrs., bringing with them some of the cargo that had been there. These men were told that they would have to go to TAPINI for pay and at the same time carry Mr. Edwards's equipment there.

MONDAY 16th. Feb. 1948.

Carriers who had arrived yesterday decamped during the night.

Prisoners returned with Const. OHORE at 0800 hrs. Self and Mr. Edwards on station all day.

TUESDAY 17th. Feb. 1948.

Sent Const. MAILAU with a letter to Mr. Chester at 0700hrs.

Mr. Edwards departed with the prisoners as carriers for TAPINI at 0800 hrs.

Self with 2 Horses and 4 Mules left for TAPINI at 0855 hrs. One Interpreter and Const. and 2 Muleteers also went.

Owing to a landslide, the caravan was delayed between 1125hrs. and 1136 hrs. and again between 1145hrs. and 1232 hrs. owing to a fallen tree across the road.

Passed through KARIPA Gap at 1255 hrs. and arrived at KORUAVA Mission at 1358 hrs.

Remained at the Mission house for the remainder of the day.

The road between GOILALA and KARIPA Gap is in bad condition and there is one small rock-face still to be enlarged slightly for safe passage of loaded animals.

WEDNESDAY 18th. FEB. 1948.

Left KORUAVA at 0646 hrs. and passed round PITSOKU Point at 0738 hrs. Arrived at the end of the graded road at 0915 hrs. where Consts. WARAMA and ONDRELARI reported.

As the road was not completed to the river, unloaded cargo and arranged for its transportation to TAPINI that day.

Left at 0935 hrs. and climbed up to a suitable place and removed saddles at 0950 hrs.

Could see the A.D.O. on the road on other side of the river so returned to the river to meet him, later accompanied him to TAPINI to collect some equipment and then returned to the riverto sleep.

TIMES, GOILALA - KORUAVA. 4 hrs. 5 mins.
KORUAVA - AIBALA RIVER. 2 " 25 " (allowing 5 mins for unloading point to Riv)

THURSDAY 19th. Feb. 1948.

During the night mules had broken through the fence erected and had travelled up the road until they had found a landslide which prevented them from going further.

Animals returned at 0800 hrs. and caravan moved off at 0831 hrs. Passed round PITSOKU Point at 1012 hrs. and arrived at KORUAVA at 1110 hrs.

Remained at KORUAVA remainder of day. Heavy rain during afternoon.

FRIDAY 20th. Feb. 1948.

Left KORUAVA at 0655 hrs. Passed through KARIPA Gap at 0758 hrs. Arrived at the Police Camp at 1110 hrs.

Sgt. TORO, who had been left in charge reported all well.

FRIDAY 20th. Feb. 1948. (Contd.)

Const. MAREA and 2 carriers arrived at 1530 hrs. with mail from MAFULU.

SATURDAY 21st. Feb. 1948.

On station all day.

Issued weekly rations to all station staff.

SUNDAY 22nd. Feb. 1948.

On station all day, Police stand-down.

MONDAY 23rd. Feb. 1948.

Const. OHORE and 2 carriers with mail to TAPINI at 0800 hrs.

Const. MAILAU and 2 prisoners returned from Mr. Chester at 2100 hrs.

TUESDAY 24th. Feb. 1948.

Const. MAILAU to TAPINI with 2 prisoners at 0730 hrs.

Const. ITAVA sent to warn IVANE that I would be calling for carriers from there and to finish dance.

Consts. OHORE, OMARO, and KAIRI arrived from TAPINI at 1700 hrs.

WEDNESDAY 25th. Feb. 1948.

Const. ITAVA returned at 1145 hrs. With him were Const. AMEKI and 30 FUYUGE Carriers bringing in stores from MAFULU.

THURSDAY 26th. Feb. 1948.

FUYUGE carriers to TAPINI with Const. AMEKI and Sgt. TORO. N.M.O. SAULA SIMANA also proceeded to TAPINI.

Rev. Fr. Wendling arrived at 1600 hrs. and remained over-night.

Consts. MAILAU and GAMAO returned from TAPINI at 1700 hrs. Const. MONEGA arrived from TAPINI 1730 hrs.

FRIDAY 27th. Feb. 1948.

Const. HAREHO arrived from LAVAVAI at 1300 hrs. to join the patrol.

Int. ERIKO arrived from the dance at 1330 hrs. and was instructed to return to the IVANE and tell the people that Police would be coming next Monday to collect carriers.

SGT. TORO and Const. AMEKI returned at 1700 hrs from TAPINI with FUYUGE Carriers who were given cargo for MONDO Police Post.

SATURDAY 28th. Feb. 1948.

Const. AMEKI and FUYUGE carriers departed for MONDO at 0900 hrs.

Consts. MAILAU and MAREA left for KAIRUKU during the morning.

Const. MONEGA returned to TAPINI at 1000 hrs.

Interpreter SUDA arrived from TAPINI en route MONDO at 1900 hrs.

SUNDAY 29th. Feb. 1948.

On station all day, Police on stand-down.

MONDAY 1st. March. 1948.

L/Cpl. DETARIA and Consts. GAMAO, OHORE, ITAVA, and HAREHO to IVANE for carriers.

Sgt. TORO laid up with an injured knee.

TUESDAY 2nd. Feb. 1948.

Police returned with 34 carriers from IVANE, reported the rest had decamped.

Issued cargo for TAPINI and had loads tied ready for following morning.

WEDNESDAY 3rd. March, 1948.

A further 9 carriers arrived during the night so sent off 43 carriers under escort Const. ITAVA to TAPINI at 0800 hrs.

Checked animals of pack team and saddlery. Both mares in foal, animals available for work totalled 8.

THURSDAY 4th, March, 1948

L/Cpl. DETARIA and Const. OMARO to LEITATE Consts. HAREHO and KAIRI to SENE and ONE, Consts. GAMAO and OHORE to EVIA-AVA and SOPU, all to recruit carriers.

L/Cpl. DETARIA and Const. OMARO returned at 1500 hrs. with 19 man from LEITATE, - rest decamped.

FRIDAY 5th. March, 1948.

L/Cpl. DETARIA left for TAPINI with the 19 carriers.at 0740 hrs.

Const. ITAVA returned 1200 hrs. from TAPINI.

Rev. Fr. Wendling arrived 1400 hrs. and stayed over-night.

Consts. KAIRI, OHORE, GAMAO and HAREHO returned at 1600 hrs. with 23 carriers, this was all that could be recruited from 4 fair sized villages.

SATURDAY 6th. March, 1948.

Carriers left for TAPINI under escort Const. GAMAO.

Self and remainder of Police demolishing old houses on station.

Issued rations to station staff.

SUNDAY 7th. March, 1948.

Interpreter ERIKO to MONDO.

Spent day doing minor repairs to pack saddles.

Loaded cargo for Mules to transport to TAPINI.

MONDAY 8th. March, 1948.

Loaded up 6 Mules and 1 horse and departed for TAPINI at 0805 hrs.

Passed through KARIPA Gap at 1126 hrs. and arrived at KORUAVA at 1234 hrs.

Remained at KORUAVA rest of day.

Travelling time. 4 hrs. 29 mins.

TUESDAY 9th. March, 1948.

Left KORUAVA at 0709 hrs. Councillor of PITSOKU Village reported on the road and said that there were many small landslides but that his people were clearing them.

Passed round PITSOKU Point at 0814 hrs. and arrived at the river at 1012 hrs.

Met Mr. Smith, A.D.O. at river and discussed position of carriers decamping. Later accompanied Mr. Smith to TAPINI to collect stores and returned to river to sleep.

WEDNESDAY 10th. March, 1948.

Horses strayed during night and were not rounded up till 0900 hrs.

Left AIBALA River at 0916 hrs., passed round PITSOKU Point at 1140 hrs. and arrived at KORUAVA at 1245 hrs.
Travelling time. 3 hrs. 29 mins.

THURSDAY 11th. March, 1948.

Left KORUAVA at 0728 hrs. On road to KARIPA Gap had trouble passing mules through a seepage in centre of road, only remedy for which appears to be to cut a detour, as the water seeps up in the centre of the road causing a deep muddy patch.

Arrived at KARIPA Gap at 0840 hrs.

Left KARIPA at 0945 hrs. and arrived at Goilala at 1208 hrs.

THURSDAY 11th. March, 1948.(Contd).

After leaving KARIPA Gap, met Consts. GAMAO and FIRO, they were proceeding to TAPINI with cargo from GOILALA. The latter Const. had come from Mr. P.O. Chester at MONDO.

FRIDAY 12th. March, 1948.

Completed the demolishing of the old buildings and commenced to stack the pitsawn timber for transport to TAPINI.

Muleteers ALEKI and PETO returned from KUBUNA after going with Mr. Nelson, E.M.A., they brought mail and and another Mule and saddle (pack) with them.

Const. GAMAO returned from TAPINI at 1630 hrs.

SATURDAY 13th. March, 1948.

Consts. HAREHO and TIRODA left for TAPINI at 0600 hrs.

Completed stacking pitsawn timber and arranged other cargo to be shifted into carrier loads.

SUNDAY 14th. March, 1948.

Police stand-down, V.C's APAWA and MANIA of MAINE reported and were asked to bring all their men the following morning, some to go to TAPINI with cargo and the remainder to go to IVANE with me.

MONDAY 15 th. March, 1948.

Sent 10 men to TAPINI with cargo, Const. KAIRI went as escort.

Self with 2 horses and 10 carriers and Consts. ITAVA, OMARO, OHORE, KENAWA and GAMAO left for IVANE at 0845 hrs.

Passed through Speedies Gap at 1050 hrs. and arrived at KOPOKORO at 1240 hrs.

Called for the 4 V.C's of the IVANE Villages who reported later in the afternoon. Read to these men the lists of names of men who had failed to report when the IVANE Villages had been called to carry and told them to bring these men to me the following morning.

Paid off the 10 MIANE carriers who returned to their village.

Travelling time. 4 hrs. 5 mins. Walking time. 3 hrs. 50 mins.

TUESDAY 16th. March, 1948.

When the 18 men whose names had been called had reported, left for LEITATE, using these men as carriers.

Left KOPOKORO at 0843 hrs. and climbed to SPEEDIES Gap, Met Const. HAREHO here, he had returned from TAPINI.

Left SPEEDIES GAP at 1025 hrs. and arrived at LEITATE Mission at 1215 hrs.

V.C's of LEITATE and SENE- reported, so sent them to bring all their men to the Mission the next morning.

Called for V.C. KAMO of ITA.

Travelling time 3 hrs. 42 mins. Walking time. 3 hrs. 30 mins.

WEDNESDAY 17th. March, 1948.

The 2 V.C's called yesterday reported with all their men so called those men who had failed to report when LEITATE and SENE had been called.

Sent to GOILALA those men of IVANE, LEITATE, and SENE who had failed to report, total number being 64 carriers. Const OHORE went as escort, these men were to get cargo at GOILALA and take it to TAPINI.

Self with 12 other carriers and remainder of Police left for IVEA-AVA at 0852 hrs.

Shortly after leaving LEITATE, V.C. KAMO reported with 5 of his men, so sent them off to GOILALA to join the other carriers, making a total of 69 men.

Crossed LAPILI River at 1005 hrs. Here met Rev. Br. Hilare of KERAU Mission, he is erecting a saw mill there for the Mission.

Remained with Br. Hilare till 1330 hrs. and obtained from him lists of the available carriers in the EVIA-AVA

WEDNESDAY 17th. March, 1948. (Contd.)

and SOPU Villages.

Climbed to the EVIA-AVA Villages of OKITA and KENEANA, 1350 hrs. and then on to the Mission Buildings, arrived at 1403 hrs.

Sgt. TORO arrived from GOILALA at 1425 hrs. He had been left there owing to an injury to his foot.

V.C's. KERUA and KAMO reported.

Obtained a Census of all the EVIA-AVA people, this I do not know ~~whether~~ it is complete or not.

THURSDAY 18th. March, 1948.

Lined all the EVIA-AVA people and sent off to GOILALA 21 men who had failed to report when their Villages had beem called to carry. Const. ITAVA went as escort.

Sent Const. GAMAO to GOILALA to bring back some trade items.

Self with 12 carriers and the remainder of the Police left for SOPU at 0856 hrs.

Travelled to TURUPILI Creek, direction S.E., crossed the creek at 0938 hrs. and travelled in a N.E. direction to SOPU,

Arrived at the Barracks at 1005 hrs.

All but about 20 people were away at a dance at OLOPA, so sent off 2 natives to tell the people to return, as the pigs had been killed 2 days previously and the people were still at OLOPA.

Obtained a census of the SOPU Villages, this again I do not know if it is complete.

FRIDAY 19th. March, 1948/

Remained at SOPU all day, V.C's GURORO, LIPO and KOPA reported with a few of their men and said the remainder were coming later.

Const. GAMAO returned at 1300 hrs.

SATURDAY 20th. March, 1948.

Remained at SOPU all day, a few more of the people came in, but most of them remained in OLOPA.

Consts. KAIRI BARAMA and OHORE returned from TAPINI at 1400 hrs.

SUNDAY 21st/ MARCH, 1948.

Sent 19 of the men who had failed to report when SOPU had been called, the remaining 40 odd had not returned from the dance. Const. OMARO went as escort.

As the road beyond this point was not complete returned the horses to GOILALA.

Self with 18 carriers left at 0818 hrs. and followed the road through cane-grass to LOWA River. Direction, S.E.

Crossed LOWA River at 0854 hrs. and travelled N.W. to LOWA Mission. The road in this area has been cut but will have to be cleaned.

Arrived at LOWA Mission at 0923 hrs. Obtained a list of the inhabitants of both LOWA and LOLEAVA.

Many of the LOWA and LOLEAVA people were away at the dance but V.C. GOVEI had sent word to them to return, they were on their way home that day.

MONDAY 22nd. March, 1948.

Waited till 0940 hrs., then as the people had not arrived, decided to go on, leaving Const. HAREHO to take the carriers on to GOILALA to get cargo for TAPINI.

Travelled in a NW direction till the end of the road was reached at 1010 hrs.

Followed a bush track up the spur to TAMATA Village, the first of the LOLEAVA Villages, here V.C. KOVIE reported.

MONDAY 22nd. March, 1948. (Contd).

An excellent view from this Village could be obtained, as far as VERGUS Dome in the KUNI Country could be seen, also part of the TAPINI - KUNIMAIPA road.

Left TAMATA Village at 1108 hrs. and travelled N.E. through canegrass to KEMEVE Creek, crossed it at 1243 hrs.

Left the river at 1250 hrs. and climbed N.W. through 'scrub' to VOLOVO Village, arrived at 1233 hrs. Here cooked food was waiting for the carriers.

Moved on at 1258 hrs and travelled North through forest, about 1310 hrs. passed round the second spur which, running back forms the divide between the KEMEVE and GAURU Rivers. Travelled N.E. along a grass spur and arrived at GAURU Riv. at 1355 hrs. Here the carriers and Police had a swim.

Commenced climbing S.W. up the grass spur to the big dance village of LAMANAPI, rested from 1453 to 1500 hrs. and then climbed on to the Barracks arriving at 1533 hrs.

Travelling time: 5 hrs. 53 mins. Walking time: 4 hrs. 05 mins.

TUESDAY 23rd. March, 1948.

Left LAMANAPI at 0747 hrs. with 18 men and travelled S.W. through scrub, swinging round to S.and then a sharp turn to N. and descended through fern to ATAVA River, crossed it at 0838 hrs. and climbed N.W. to GILEPA Barracks. Arrived at 0920 hrs.

Carriers were paid off and returned to their village.

Lists of all available carriers at GILEPA and MALAVA were obtained.

WEDNESDAY 24th. March, 1948.

Departed at 0923 hrs. with 23 men, these carried my equipment to GANE and then went on to GOILALA.

Passed MALAVA Mission at 0950 hrs. and met V.C. ANAMALLA of MALAVA on the road he had cooked food ready for the carriers.

Left Consts. OVE KAIRI and GAMAO to collect the carriers of MALAVA and bring them on the next morning to GANE.

Arrived at GANE Hospital buildings at 1125 hrs.

V.C. KOGA of GANE had food ready cooked, so gave it to the carriers and sent them off to GOILALA under escort Const. KAIRI PARAMA.

Const. OMARO arrived from TAPINI at 1700 hrs.

Travelling from GILEPA to GANE was on a graded road, direction, South.

THURSDAY 25th. March, 1948.

After sending 36 men off to GOILALA from GANE and MALAVA,(the latter villages supplied 11 men of the available 36)men), left for ILAI at 0848 hrs. with 16 carriers.

Descended along the newly-cut road to the junction of the KIOLIVI - AIBALA River and GILEPA - GANE roads, arrived there at 0925 hrs.

Climbed along the KIOLIVI Road to the branch-off to ILAI and arrived at the Village at 1123 hrs.

L/Cpl. JIKI and Consts. ILA and SIMBIGI, who are on leave in the area reported.

Obtained lists of ILAI and KIOLIVI carriers and told both tribes to report for carrying the following morning.

FRIDAY 26th. March, 1948/

While waiting for the KIOLIVI carriers to arrive, visited the other villages of the ILAI Tribe, returned to the main village to find some of the KIOLIVI had reported, many failing to arrive.

Sent 27 carriers to GOILALA with Const. OHORE, took another 16 with me to KIOLIVI.

Left ILAI at 1042 hrs. reached the road at

FRIDAY 26th. March, 1948. (Contd).

1100 hrs. Thavelled North and arrived at the KIOLIVI Hospital buildings at 1156 hrs.

SATURDAY 27th. March, 1948.

Left KIOLIVI at 0812 hrs. and descended to the road, 0829 hrs.

Followed the road for a few minutes and then descended West alonga grass spur to the AIWARRA River. Arrived at 0904 hrs.

Some difficulty was experienced in crossing the river as the native bridge was in poor condition.

Left AIWARRA River at 0940 hrs. and climbed W.N.W. to the end of the road to the North of KERAU Mission.

Arrived at the road-end at 1019 hrs. After 5 mins. rest followed the graded road to KERAU Mission, arriving at 1209 hrs.

Const. KAIRI PARAMA returned from TAPINI at 1700 hrs.

SUNDAY 28th. March, 1948.

Remained at KERAU all day.

Called for 50 carriers to report the following day to go to GOILALA.

MONDAY 29th. March, 1948.

In all, 54 carriers reported, so left KERAU at 0850 hrs.

Followed the graded road to the AIBALA River and crossed the bridge at 1053 hrs.

After Police and carriers had had a swim, left the bridge at 1133 hrs. and followed the river for a short distance.

Crossed LOINI Creek at 1201 hrs. and climbed the MAINE Spur, rested from 1315 hrs. to 1325 hrs. and arrived at the Police Post at 1358 hrs.

L/Cpl. DETARIA, who had been left in charge, reported all the cargo had been shifted. He also said that 11 men had been brought by the LOWA V.C. to carry to TAPINI, and had left that morning.

Made a final inspection of the camp and packed all that was left for transport to TAPINI the next morning.

Issued rations to Police and Muleteers for 3 weeks in avdanceand allotted the following Police road sections for cleaning.

Const. OHORE.	IVANE Rest House to SPEEDIES Gap.
CONST. OMARO.	Speedies Gap to GOILALA Police Post.
L/Cpl. DETARIA.	GOILALA Police Cmap to KARIPA Gap.

TUESDAY 30th. March, 1948.

Sent 7 carriers to KERAU with school equipment.

Consts. OVE KAIRI and KAIRI PARAMA returned to TAPINI with 47 carriers. L/Cpl. DETARIA went as escort for the return trip.

Called for MAINE V.C's who reported and were asked to bring all their men the following morning to shift my equipment to KORUAVA.

Self and Muleteers repairing saddles all day.

WEDNESDAY 31st. March, 1948.

Left GOILALA with 32 carriersat 0834 hrs. Arrived at KARIPA Gap at 1055 hrs and remained there till 1105 hrs.

Arrived at KORUAVA at 1158 hrs. to find that another dance was to commence that afternoon.

L/Cpl. DETARIA arrived at 1400 hrs. with stores and mail from TAPINI.

Selected site for Barracks and asked for men to come and assist in the erection, as this place is to be a camp for mule transport from TAPINI.

THURSDAY 1st. April. 1948.

Some men arrived so commenced to clean the area around the building site.

Completed cleaning so sent the men out to get timber for building while women collected leaves for roofing and closing the house.

Heavy rain commenced shortly after midday so work had to cease.

Self and Muleteers repaired saddles remainder of day.

FRIDAY 2nd. April, 1948.

Continued with building until rain stopped work about midday.

Consts. AUKA and WAWSI arrived at 1100 hrs. with a letter from Mr. Smith, A.D.O., they were to proceed to ITA to try and find equipment that had been stolen from P.H.D. Goilala.

Sent Sgt. TORO and Const. HAREHO with Consts. AUKA and WAWSI on to ITA Villages to search dwellings and arrest certain people suspected of having the missing goods in their possesion.

SATURDAY 3rd. APRIL? 1948.

Continued with building all day.

SUNDAY 4th. April, 1948.

Completed building ~~xxxx~~ during the morning and paid off labour.

Warned all people that they would have to start road repair work on Wednesday and to get the dance completed.

MONDAY 5th. April, 1948.

Left camp with Muleteers and went up to commence work on road where it was necessary to dig drains (ref. Diary, 11.3.48), this place was getting worse owing to the continual rain.

Sgt. TORO and Consts. HAREHO, AUKA, and WAWSI reported on road, they had ~~arrested~~ 10 of the 12 men suspected of stealing. Instructed them to go on and wait at KORUAVA till I returned.

Arrived back at KORUAVA at 1500 hrs. ~~and~~, questioned the suspects but could not get ~~xy~~ any information from them.

TUESDAY 6th. April, 1948.

Sent the ITA men to TAPINI with cargo, Consts AUKA and WAWSI went as escort.

Proceeded up the road and completed work on the road sections that had to be repaired.

WEDNESDAY 7th. APRIL.1948.

Men for road repiar work arrived so went up with them and commenced general repairs on the road.

Sent Muleteers to ~~xxxxxx~~ GOILALA to bring down all animals and equipment to KORUAVA.

Sgt. TORO who had also proceeded to TAPINI the day before returned about midday.

THURSDAY, 8th. April, 1948.

Remained at KORUAVA all day.

As Sgt. TOROK was remaining to supervise all road work told him what I wanted done and the movements of Police as they completed the sections they were working on at present.

Mules arrived at 1500 hrs., they had been held up on the road owing to landslides and fallen rocks.

Rev. Fr. Wendling arrived 1700 hrs.

~~SATURDAY,9~~ FRIDAY 9th. April, 1948.

After sending Const. HAREHO to KERAU to work on the KERAU-AIBALA River road, left KORUAVA with 12 carriers and 2 mules carrying Sweet Potatoes at 0814 hrs.

Arrived at AIBALA River at 1010 hrs. where Consts. ASEA and KAIRI PARAMA were

Goilala Police Camp,

GOILALA P/R. No. 19 1947/48. PAGE ELEVEN

FRIDAY 9th. April, 1948. (Contd).

waiting with 12 prisoners to take the loads of cargo from Mules.

Left AIBALA River at 1042 hrs. and followed the graded road, branching off onto a bush track about half way.

Arrived at TAPINI at 1137 hrs. and reported to the XX. A.D.O.

E N D O F D I A R Y.

[signature] .....P.O.
Goilala Sub-district.

GOILALA P/R. No. 19 1947/48. GENERAL REMARKS.

VILLAGES.

In most cases Villages that were seen were clean. There seems to be a general movement in most of the tribes seen of the people moving from settled communities to bush dwellings within their tribal boundaries. The most noticeable tribes are:-

LEITATE. People living on banks of IAPILI and LOINI creeks. V.C. KATEMU has attempted to bring them back into the big village but he reports the people fail to obey him.

EVIA-AVA. Scattered along banks of LOWA River, V.C's. KAUTO, IVOLO, and KAMO trying to bring the people back into Villages of OGITSI, IRIVA and TSIVIIA.

Native Teacher AMO complained that parents are taking the children away from the Boarding School to bush dwellings.

LOWA. At present awaiting a large dance to commence, so are in the Dance Village, normally scattered in bush.

LOLEAVA. Scattered in bush, V.C. IVOLO GURORO trying to bring the people together in two large villages.

When patrol was passing through this tribe, one man was seen creeping into bush from his dwelling.

LAMANAIPA. One large Dance Village now deserted, people all in bush.

GILEPA. One small Village, remainder of people living on Eastern bank of ATAMA Ck. and in Katoro groves on Western bank of ATAMA Ck. Village said to have broken up over dispute in ownership of Katoro trees.

MALAVA. Population (Mission Census) about 230, only one small Village, new appointee, V.C. ANAMAILA may have some influence in bringing the tribe together.

KIOLIVI. Scattered along banks of KOIPI River, V.C. KERU has tried to bring the people together but they failed to obey him.

With this continual breaking up of large settlements in preference for bush dwellings the people are becoming less instead of more under the control of the Village Officals.

If any form of Self Governmental bodies are to be set up in these Tribes, it will be necessary for the people to realize the benefit of large settlements so that Councils may be called together for discussion of Village matters. With the present mode of living it would be of no advantage to the people as they are so scattered.

Schools, commenced by the Fathers of the Mission and now under the guidance of Native Teachers lack attendance because parents take their children away to the Bush dwellings and will not allow them to attend the Schools.

The work of Medical patrols would be of more benefit if people would remain in the large Villages. At the present time, when a Medical patrol visits an area, few of the people are seen, the remainder remain in the bush, if any measure of control is to be exercised on the spread of the V.D. in this area it will be necessary to have the people in large communities so that they could be regularly inspected and any sufferers treated.

VILLAGE OFFICALS.

When carriers were being recruited by Police only very few of these men reported with their men, but when their tribes were visited they rendered valuable assistance in compiling Census figures and getting their people together.

Most of these men asked that Bush Dwellings be forbidden so that they may be able to exercise more control over their people.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE and NATIVE FOODS.

With the numerous dances that have been in the area there is a slight Shortage. Old gardens are practically finished and new gardens have not yet come into bearing, and there is a possibility of the Shortage becoming worse.

Judging by the area of land seen under new cultivation a good crop can be expected.

Goilala Police Camp,

GOILALA P/R. No. 19 1947/48. GENERAL REMARKS.

NATIVE SITUATION.

Only one serious crime was reported that was not attended to, this being a fight over pigs in which a man was speared through the leg. Sgt. TORO who remained in charge of road work ~~ix~~ was instructed to bring those concerned to TAPINI later.

The fighting at WATOGOIPA was investigated and those implicated were sent to TAPINI.

Areport that a fight at GUNIM came to me, but by the time I had reached that area the people concerned had settled the dispute amicably.

HEALTH.

The Influenza epidemic of some 6 months ago seems to have died out.

Three cases of V.D. came forward, one came to TAPINI for treatment, the other two went to KERAU Mission.

The natives around KERAU Mission are beginning to take advantage of the excellent work ~~xxxxx~~ done by the Sisters of KERAU Mission and are voluntarily reporting for treatment. The Sisters tell me that at least 6 and sometimes as many as 10 natives report daily for injections at the Mission.

If these people will report voluntarily for treatment a lot of good work can be done, as, with the rugged nature of the country and the scattered dwellings, it would be almost impossible to try to compel these people to come in for treatment.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

When the patrol commenced some 2 months ago all roads were badly in need of cleaning.

When the patrol returned to TAPINI 1 N.C.O. and 4 Constables were left in charge of road work, they were instructed to clean main roads first and then commence secondary roads.

A new road is being cut from LOWA to LOLEAVA.

Fr. Wendling reports that the road from KARIPA Gap to the IVANE River is practically at the river.

Two bridges were crossed, both these were in good condition.

ANIMAL TRANSPORT.

At the present time there are 15 animals in the team, 5 of which are horses, the remainder being Mules.

Of the total number of animals there are 2 horses and 6 mules suitable for work. Of the remainder there are 2 mares heavy in foal, 1 unbroken stallion (about 3 yrs)and 2 Mules which will be able to work within a few months. The remainder of the animals (2 Mules) I doubt if they will ever be suitable for work again.

In this area there are many roads that are suitable for patrolling with animals instead of carriers, 4 animals being sufficent for a patrol. But as most of the animals are not young beasts they need long rests after travelling to MAFULU and returnung with cargo.

At the present time there are 13 servicealbe pack saddles ~~xxx~~ these ~~xxx xxx xxxxx~~ have all been recently repaired and should be good for a few months.

All animals are at present at KORUAVA where a house has been built for equipment. As there is good grass at this place animals should pick up quickly.

Extract to D.A.S.F. 1/4/1

[signature] .....P.O.
Goilala Subdistrict.

Goilala Police Camp,

GOILALA P/R. No. 19 1947/48.

GENERAL REMARKS.

CENSUS.

LOWA TRIBES.	Total Male adult pop'n.	Total Female Adult pop'n.	Total Male Child pop'n.	Total female Child pop'n.	Total pop'n.
EVIA-AVA	119	83	40	19	261
SOPU	118	89	32	9	248
LOWA	43	32	12	5	92
LOLEAVA	43	30	12	4	89
LAMANAIPA	27	21	6	2	56
GILEPA	35	20	8	4	67
MALAVA	47	37	7	12	113
GANE	54	36	10	8	108

Total population: 1034.

I feel certain that all names were not given to me, as, when I asked at KERAU Mission as to the numbers in each tribe, the figures shown here fell far short of those held by the Mission.

The tribes of LEITATE and SENE and ONE are not shown, as a result complete figures for LOWA Valley cannot be given.

AIWARRA TRIBES.	Total Male adult pop'n.	Total Female adult pop'n.	Total Male child pop'n.	Total Female child pop'n.	Total pop'n.
IIAI	52	34	17	9	112
KIOLIVI	58	45	16	7	126

Total population of Tribes visited: 238.

Goilala Police Camp,

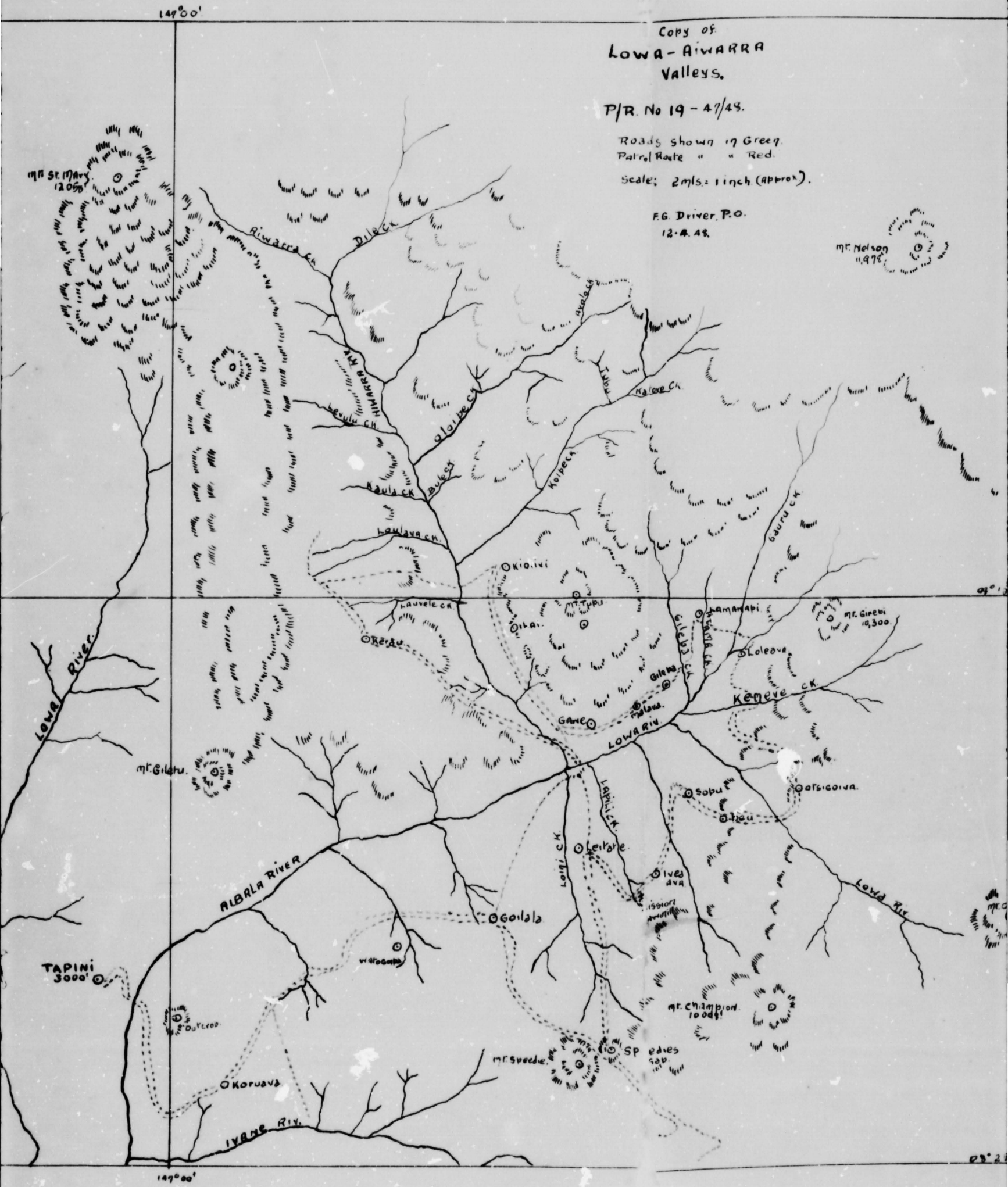
GOILALA P/R. No. 19. 1947/48. R.P.C. REPORT.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

The following members of the GOILALA Detachment accompanied the patrol.

NUMBER.	RANK.	NAME.	COMMENTS.
1319	Sgt.	TORO	An excellent man, reliable and trustworthy. Remained in charge of road repair work.
5007	L/Cpl.	DETARIA	Did good work, appears to be reliable. Returned to TAPINI at completion of patrol.
1731	Const.	OVE KAIRI	Replaced Const. ITAVA. Owing to bad feet this man finds patrolling hard. A dull type.
1932	"	OHORE	Did good work. Remained to supervise road work.
2012	"	GAMAO KEMI	Appears to be relaible, did fair work on patrol, remained to supervise road work.
2068	"	OMARO MIRARI	A reliable man, knows road work and remained to supervise repair work on roads.
2142	"	KENAWA KAIRI	A good man, returned with patrol to TAPINI.
2269	"	KAIRI PARAMA	Dull and unreliable.
3580	"	ITAVA	Returned to TAPINI suffering with V.D. early in patrol.
4102	"	HAREHO NOHORO	Did good work on patrol, appears reliable, remained to supervise road work.

[signature] .....P.O.
Goilala.


Copy of
LOWA-AIWARRA
Valleys.
P/R. No 19 - 47/48.
Roads shown in Green.
Patrol Route " " Red.
Scale: 2mls.= 1 inch (approx).
F.G. Driver. P.O.
12.4.48.
147°00'
Mt St. Mary
12050'
Mt. Nelson
11,978'
Aiwarra Ck
Dile Ck
Hiwarra Ck
Levulu Ck
Oloipe Ck
Kaula Ck
Buleck
Loulava Ck
Koipe Ck
Katove Ck
Gauru Ck
Kiolivi
Mt. Tupu
Lauvele Ck
Kerau
Lamanapi
Mt. Girebi
10,300
Loleava
Gileba Ck
Gileba
Malava
Gawe
Kemeve Ck
LOWA RIV.
LOWA River
Mt. Giletu
Sopu
Otsigoiva
Lapili Ck
Loigi Ck
Leitate
Ivea
Ava
Lowa Riv
ALBALA RIVER
Goilala
TAPINI
3000'
Outcrop
Mt. Champion
10008'
Mt. Speedie
Speedies Gap
Koruava
IVANE RIV.
147°00'

Goilala Police Camp,
Goilala Subdistrict,
Central Division,

4th. March, 1948.

A.D.O.
TAPINI.

ANIMAL TRANSPORT - GOILALA.

Herewith report on animals and saddlery at this station.

1. ANIMALS.

1. Black Mare with white blaze on forehead, branded S sideways over 476 on Right Shoulder and Broad Arrow on Left Flank, and W G 4 on Left Shoulder. At present in Foal, about 6 months gone, not advisable to be worked until foal is born and old enough to travel with mother.

2. Bay Mare with white face, branded 9 over 464 on Right Shoulder, and Broard Arrow on left Flank. At present heavy in foal, about 9 months gone, not advisable to be worked until foal is born and old enough to travel with mother.

3. Bay Foal about 2 yrs., not branded, not castorated, not yet broken in.

4. Bay Gelding, white face. Left Eye missing, Branded O over 504 Right Shoulder and Broard Arrow over G U on left Flank. This Horse is about a Medium Draft, in good working condition and at present working.

5. White Gelding, particulars not known, in working condition, at present at KUBUNA after taking E.M.A's wife to coast.

6. Black Mule, branded on neck, brand not readable, in working condition but has not been working for past 6 months owing to injury of Right Shpoulder, appears to be suitable for work now.

7. Black Mule with 'Mousie nose' branded on left side of neck ? 9 S Brand practically not readable, Right front hoof damaged, not working at present but will work when hoof heals. In good condition.

8. Black Mule, Brand not readable, Right eye missing, could be worked but is a bit thin and at present resting.

9. Black Mule, Brand not readable, small sore on left front leg just above hoof, (Appears to be Swamp Cancer). In good condition and at present working.

10. Bay Mule, brand not readable, in fair condition and at present working.

11. Black Mule, brand 868 (Query) on neck, broken left ear, at present resting after accident on road when staked in right shoulder, wound practically healed, In good condition and could be worked.

12. Dark brown Mule, light duty, Brand Left side neck(?) 5 5 . This animal has a bad left front hoof, I doubt if it will ever heal satisfactorily so the animal can be worked, damage caused by the animal walking in a fire.

13. Black Mule, brand not readable, in good condition and at present working.

14. Dark brown Mule, branded on neck 5805, in very poor condition, but will be able to work when he rests for a period. This animal has only been here about a month, having been left at MATSIKA to recuperate by the KUBUNA Muleteers, it was brought here by the Head Muleteer who found it at MATSIKA.

Animals in working condition at present are 2 Horses and 6 Mules The 2 Mares will be worked when they have foaled and foals are old enough to travel.

PACKSADDLES, HARNESS, ETC.

In all there are 12 saddles (Pack) on the station, of these 8 need minor repairs and 4 need a general overhaul. Herewith details of necessary repairs.

1 saddle: Right hand back frame socket ~~xxxx~~ Stiching broken.
1 " " " front " " Stitching broken, needs restuffing.
1 " " " " " " " " needs restuffing.
1 " Left " back " " " " needs restuffing. and stuffing cover renewe
1 " Stuffing cover renewed and re-stuffing.
1 " Left hand side, both frame sockets stitching ~~xxx~~ broken, Right hand front socket stitching broken. Needs restuffing.
1 " Needs restuffing.
1 " Both back sockets stitching torn, anda minor overhaul needed
1 " Need general overhaul and sundry repairs.

Towards the end of last year, 6 saddles were sent up from the coast team for use here, some of these saddles had been re-stuffed and new lining put in, but he stuffing is badly done and needs doing again, as the bulk of the stuffing has, in most cases been put on the bottom of the saddle instead of on the shoulders where the weight of the ~~xxxx~~ cargo is, resulting in the saddle loosing its shape, and the whole weight of the gargo on the horse's back.

Besides the above there are also 2 riding saddles and 2 Bridles on the station in fair condition. also the following ~~xxxxx xxxxxx~~ equipment for packsaddles.

8 Saddle blankets.
6 Felts, (new).
7 prs. Cargo ropes/
7 Rope halters.
1 Leather Halter.
5 Topload ropes.
7 Cargo belts.
3 Spare Girths.

Received yesterday are the following, all new.
10 straps for attaching to Girths.
12 Chest bands. Complete.
12 Cirsingles.
18 Girths.
5 Bridles Complete.
5 prs. Stirrup Irons.
12 ~~Crup,ers complete~~.Britchens
11 Tail straps.
24 Tail straps, adjustable.

None of the above items have been oiled, and I have no ~~oil~~ oil here to do them with, unless they get ~~ioled~~ Oiled they will soon deteriorate in this climate.

F.G.Drake....P.O.
Doilala.

17-4-1

30/1/105

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

4c. Extract (cutting) from "General Remarks" also copy of [illegible] report on Animals and Saddlery. JCM 13/5.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES RECEIVED 11 MAY 1948 & NATIVE AFFAIRS

File 30-5/1901,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

LJO'M/MB.

7th May, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA Patrol Report No.19 of 1947/48.

Herewith three copies of the abovementioned report.

VILLAGES: The tendency to leave Villages has been going on for many years in the GOILALA and surrounding districts, and nothing really can be done to stop it, other than bringing into force Section 101(1(2)(3) of the N.R.O.

Before Government control in these areas, all classes lived in large settlements, but now they are free to go as they please, there is no fear of hostilities. I am well aware that isolation means a decrease in population. I personally have known whole families to die out in the mountain area, and unless something is done about it, the population in mountain areas will decrease.

HEALTH: It appears that the influenza epidemic which seems to have spread over a considerable area, has died out.

As reported by the Patrol Officer, it is good to hear that the natives are beginning to realise that V.D. is a disease which requires immediate medical attention, and I am pleased to see that the natives are reporting voluntarily for treatment.

ANIMAL TRANSPORT: A detailed report is attached to the Patrol Report.

There are a n umber of saddles here pending the arrival of mules ordered from Australia.

Seen JCM 13/5

Mr Middleton, please. [illegible]

[signature]
District Officer, C.D.

17-4-1

DS. ~~30-1-105~~

18 5 48

The Director,
Department of Agriculture, Stock & Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

Animal Transport
and attachments

Patrol
Central

F.G.Driver

7th May, 1948.

ANIMAL TRANSPORT.

At the present time there are 15 animals in the team, 5 of which are horses, the remainder being Mules.

Of the total number of animals there are 2 horses and 6 mules suitable for work. Of the remainder there are 2 mares heavy in foal, 1 unbroken stallion (about 3 yrs) and 2 Mules which will be able to work within a few months. The remainder of the animals (2Mules) I doubt if they will ever be suitable for work again.

In this area there are many roads that are suitable for patrolling with animals instead of carriers, 4 animals being sufficient for a patrol. But as most of the animals are not young beasts they need long rests after travelling to MAFULU and returning with cargo.

At the present time there are 13 serviceable pack saddles these have all been recently repaired and should be good for a few months.

All animals are at present at KORUAVA where a house has been built for equipment. As there is good grass at this place animals should pick up quickly.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Goilala (Central) Report No. 20 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by E. R. Edwards. P.O.

Area Patrolled Upper & Middle Kunimaipa, Jevi Wataiz, Akaifu and Ipi Valleys.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 8 / 3 / 1948 to 11 / 4 1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General administration and inspection

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

KUNIMAIPA PATROL REPORT No.20-47/48.

Patrol From: KUNIMAIPA Police Post, GOILALA sub-District, Central Division, Papua.

Patrol To: Upper and Middle KUNIMAIPA, JEVI WATAIZ, AKAIFU and IPI Vallies.

Purpose of Patrol: General Administration and Inspection.

Date left Station: 8 March, 1948.

Date Returned: 11 April, 1948.

Map: Attached with Report.

Personnel:
E.R.Edwards, P.O.
No. 2255 Const.Orera, R.P.C.
" 5024 " Orevo, "
" 3801 " Daimbari, "
Interpreter Kopai,
N.M.O. Sora,
Personal Servant.

Porterage: 1117 Man Hours.(Daily average of 12 carriers.)

Cost of Patrol:
7 yds.Calico.
5 lbs. Red Face Paint.
5 lbs. Lime.
5 lbs. Salt.
3 Trade Mirrors.
1 Tomahawk.

Previous Patrols:
To KUNIMAIPA and JEVI WATAIZ Vallies.
(Goilala P.Rs. 10 & 14 -47/48.)
To AKAIFU Valley.
(Goilala P.R. 5-46/47.)
To IPI Valley. (No Record.)

Medical. No Record.

E.R. Edwards
(E.R.Edwards, Patrol Officer.)
KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

DIARY.

Monday,
8 March,1948.

Departed KUNIMAIPA Police Post 0730 hrs.S.W. down long grass spur.Through garden areas and past scattered hamlets of the RAUMANAMANA people.Crossed TINIMUNU Ck., 4000',into the TONEMENA area.(V.C.ZUPA BAU'WE). Visited hamlets of AUPURU,JWIP KAIP,ILAELAKA and SUM SUM.Village matters. Moved down across LAMA Ck.,4475', to INAPERO area. Easy climb to hamlets of JAIGORA and KETKETARA,(V.C.ZUPA BAU'WE).Village matters. 1430 hrs. camped on grass flat near KAMURAI Mission. Heavy rain. Night at KAMURAI. 5200'.

Tuesday,
9 March,1948.

Departed 0730 hrs. W.along grassy hillside above KUNIMAIPA River.Track poor -- rocky in places. Scattered INAPERO hamlets E.of KOIFA Ck. Village matters at SIMANI,the largest settlement. Down to KOIFA Ck.,3200'. Ascent up long grassy spur to KOIFA Rest House,5000'. Arrived 1200 hrs.Village matters in the KOIFA area, (V.C.BAU'WE DONA).Visited hamlets ofKAIWARA,PARE'MA, DANA'MORERA,ALE'NITE,DO'WIRI,REPO'LAWAI and GIRITAKA. All reasonably close to the Rest House.
Night at KOIFA.

Wednesday,
10 March,1948.

Departure delayed by heavy rain.Moved off 0900 hrs. Travelling W.along grassy hillside.Patches of scrub. Track muddy and treacherous after rain.Down through rain forest to EVAPU Ck.,3050'.Up through forest and grassland to GIREBI Rest House,4500'.Rain and heavy fog.V.C.GEAI GOTEA and large number of GEREBI people at Rest House. Village matters. Night at GEREBI.

Thursday,
11 March,1948.

Away at 0700 hrs. W.of S. Gradual climbing through rain forest to 4950'.Descent to Amere Ck.,4300'. Up to 4700' to top of divide between KUNIMAIPA and AKAIFU waters.Thick forest.Down to 4050' to headwaters of the AKAIFU.Gradual descent down AKAIFU Valley.Track following general course of river. Past Mt.O'ISA and DO'O'KA,2900'.-- a small hamlet of the O'ISA people. Along muddy track down valley to KORUA village,1500', (V.C.AUPOI TELE).Arrived 1430 hrs.Camped on W.bank of AKAIFU,near the village.Heavy rain.Village matters. Night at KORUA.

Friday, 12 March,1948.	Census taking -- DO'O'KA,O'ISA and KORUA hamlets. Departed 0930 hrs.SW.down muddy track.Flat forest country. Arrived KOTAVI,850',(V.C.AUPOI TELE) 1100 hrs. Village matters and census. Heavy rain. Night at KOTAVI.
Saturday, 13 March,1948.	0700 hrs.self and small party downstream to GI'I hamlet,400',(V.C.AUPOI TELE) --- Two hrs.walking SW.down very muddy track. Census and village matters. Reconnaisance for suitable crossing on the AKAIFU, now running a banker, Heavy rain.Returned to camp at KOTAVI 1400 hrs. Night at KOTAVI.
Sunday, 14 March,1948.	Departed 0700 hrs.Crossed the AKAIFU a short distance above KOTAVI.Swung SW.,parallel with river. Track cutting.Thick forest.Low ridges running down to river.Travelling fair.Bridged MANARI CK.,a deep stream,then E.of S.over the ridge between the AKAIFU andIPI Rivers.Climbing to 1600'.Down through large gardens to PORO'OTUE,a village of the IPI people, 1300'.Arrived 1230 hrs.Camped on grassy knoll near village. All villagers away --- apparently in the gardens or hunting. Contacted V.C.ANUMA SIVERI and his people in late afternoon. Night at PORO'OTUE.
Monday, 15 March,1948.	In IPI Valley. At PORO'OTUE and MU'MUSIKA,the main IPI village on E.bank of river,450'. To TA'PORO'POKA, a small settlement 800' up on a timbered spur ,up the valley from PORO'OTUE. Census taking and village matters.Returned to camp 1530 hrs. Night at PORO'OTUE.
Tuesday, 16 March,1948.	Away at 0700 hrs.Returned to Akaifu Valley.Flood now subsided and river bridgable.Crossed and moved up W.bank.Steady climbing along muddy track. 1430 hrs.camped on grassy knoll near DO'O'KA hamlet, 2450'. Visited nearby settlement of O'ISA. Rain. Night at DO'O'KA.
Wednesday, 17 March,1948.	Broke camp 0700 hrs.Returned over AKAIFU-KUNIMAIPA Divide.Arrived GEREBI (V.C.GEAI GOTEA) 1130 hrs. Visited villages of KARU'MAIA and POKOPOKO.Rain. Night at GEREBI.
Thursday, 18 March,1948.	Village matters at GEREBI. GEREBI-KOIFA dispute settled.Moved off 1300 hrs.N.down Gerebi Spur. Grassland.Gardens.Forest at valley bottom.Down KAME Ck.to KUNIMAIPA River.Downstream through forest and gardens.Bridge destroyed by flood.Delay of 3 hrs.bridging river.Crossed and camped on grass flat on N.bank,1730 hrs. 2400'.

Friday, 19 March,1948.	Broke camp 0700 hrs.E.of N.up timbered slope to 3700'. Down through forest and gardens to NELEME village of DJAU(V.C.BAU'WE AKOI).Arrived 0830 hrs.Village matters. On across MORI Ck.and through extensive gardens to KOMU Rest House,4050'.Arrived 1200 hrs.Visited KOMU hamlets of MOLEA,DJONI,KUBURU(V.C.ARAVITE).Village matters. Night at KOMU.
Saturday, 20 March,1948.	Departed 0700 hrs.Slightly N.of W.Grassy slopes. through MOLEA and TELE'RAGA hamlets.Down to UNI River, 2350'.Bridged stream and moved down W.bank to junction with KUNIMAIPA River,1800'.Downstream along N.bank of KUNIMAIPA.Track rough -- jumbled rocks,cliff faces. Gorge sides steep and forested. River fast flowing and rocky. Bridged AURAIPA River near junction with KUNIMAIPA,1500'.On downstream past waterfall,approx. 50' high -- the reason for fish not reaching the Upper KUNIMAIPA. Heavy rain. Climb through forest and gardens to OMO'TOUA,a hamlet of the GURISA people. On to main village of GWARI'TUP,2200'. Contacted and calmed villagers who were inclined to run. Camped, 1630 hrs,near village. Night at GURISA.
Sunday, 21 March,1948.	At GURISA. Census,village matters.Survey of country to N.and W.from 5000'up on slopes of Mt.DANILAVAVA. Night at GURISA.
Monday, 22 March,1948.	Broke camp 0630 hrs.Returned upstream to UNI River. Arrived 1100 hrs.Met by large party of UNI people. Village matters with people from the UNI hamlets of AO'ATO,KIRI'WOKA and AOTAI. 1400 hrs.moved on to KOMU Rest House. Arrived 1500 hrs. Night at KOMU.
Tuesday, 23 March,1948.	Settling UNI-KOMU dispute.Moved off 1200 hrs. on return to Police Post for fresh supplies -- some having been lost when crossing the flooded AKAIFU River. -- Travelling E.Steady climbing through forested country to 6850'.Descent down grass spur to GIVENA area(V.C.LAWALAI) 1600 hrs.arrived GIVENA Rest House,5200'. Village matters. Night at GIVENA.
Wednesday, 24 March,1948.	Departed 0700 hrs.SE.down grassy spur to KUNIMAIPA River,3200'. ~~Bridges~~ Bridge destroyed by floods. Delay of 2 hrs.building new one.Long climb up grassy GUARI Spur to Police Post,6300'.Arrived 1200 hrs. Station work. Night at Police Post.

Thursday, 25 March,1948.	At Police Post. station work,native matters,etc. Heavy rain all day. Night at Police Post.
Friday, 26 March,1948.	At Police Post.Station work,native matters,etc. Heavy rain all day. Night at Police Post.
Saturday, 27 March,1948.	Departed 1000 hrs.Returned across KUNIMAIPA River to GIVENA Rest House. GIVENA(V.C.LAWALAI)and JAUTUPU (V.C.SERAPA) village matters. Thick mist and rain. Night at GIVENA.
Sunday, 28 March,1948.	Away at 0700 hrs.Returned across Mt.GURU'RAKA to KOMU.Arrived 1030 hrs,Village matters.Thick mist all day. Night at KOMU.
Monday, 29 March,1948.	Departed 0700 hrs.SE.along forested slopes,averaging 5000',to SUASI village,in the NELEME area(V.C.BAU'WE AKOI).Arrived 1030 hrs. Village matters. Visited BARIS hamlet. Rain. Night at SUASI,4500'.
Tuesday, 30 March,1948.	Village matters at SUASI. Moved on 0900 hrs.E.of S. Grassy slopes. Across I'DI Ck.to IVIRUPU area.(V.C. GOLOPUI).Arrived 0945 hrs.Camped at Rest House,4700'. Village matters.Visited WILI village. Rain. Night at IVIRUPU.
Wednesday, 31 March,1948.	Village matters at IVIRUPU. Departed 0830 hrs. NE. over grassy BIWA Spur to the JEVENAI area(V.C.INAWAI BAU'WE).Arrived Rest House,5150',0900 hrs. Visited hamlets of TINIO'WOI,TJULAI,GWUZ'MOLEWOK,BUTUMU and VORU VORU. Village matters. Rain. Night at JEVENAI.
Thursday, 1 April,1948.	Departed 0700 hrs.N.over VORU VORU Spur to the GIVENA area.Long grassy slppes. Through the GIVENA settlemen of MIJIRAKA,IRAWOKO,KORU'ES'QOPOVA and BAVEVE. /ts Across KAMADA and WAVI Cks. to the AMENA area (V.C. MORUA APOI).Long climb up grassy spur to AMENA Rest House,5800',near KUPO village.Arrived 1200 hrs. Following a report that all was not well in the GUARILAVAVA area,self and Interpreter KOPAI immediate returned to the Police Post. Arrived 1600 hrs. /lt Rain. Native matters. Night at Police Post.
Friday, 2 April,1948.	Native matters,Station work.Departed 1000 hrs.Across JEVI WATAIZ River to JAUTUPO area(V.C.SERAPA).Village matters.On across KUNIMAIPA River and returned to AMENA.Arrived 1430 hrs.Rain.Village matters. Night at AMENA.

Saturday, 3 April,1948.	Village matters at AMENA,Moved off 0900 hrs.N.over grassy slopes.Gardens and scattered houses.Through GOGOSI,a village of the ELI people(V.C.BAU'WE TOI'EPU) to ELI Rest House at GUTOIZ village,6150'.Arrived 1100 hrs.Village matters. Investigating an ELI-GAGAVI dispute.Rain. Night at ELI.
Sunday, 4 April,1948.	0800 hrs.moved across KUNIMAIPA River to the GAGAVI area(V.C.INAI'A TJIMARI).Visited hamlets of TUPAI'TJARI, GE'WOK,AVENA and EGUTU. ELI-GAFAVI dispute settled. Returned to ELI Rest House 1700 hrs.Rain all day. Night at ELI.
Monday, 5 April,1948.	Departed 0700 hrs.N.along high track through katoro groves and rain forest.Crossed grassy GUARI Spur at 7000'.Now in BIZOA area(V.C.KOMURA ENAU).Through KAVI'JEWOK and ABOAPU'URO'VORI hamlets.Over BOMINO Ck. and up to DARIMARAGA village,6400'.Arrived 1000 hrs. Camped at village. Village matters. Rain. Night at BIZOA.
Tuesday, 6 April,1948.	Broke camp 0700 hrs. Slightly E.of N. to KU'IRA hamlet. On through katoro and moss forest to the ENAUGAGAVI area(V.C.BAU(WE KOITO).Over cane-grass covered spurs to KAUMINDAGA village.On to KOITE'ABU village,6450'. Arrived 0900 hrs.Camped at village. Village matters. Rain all day. Night at ENAUGAGAVI.
Wednesday, 7 April,1948.	Broke camp 0700 hrs.NE.across grassy spurs.Crossed ZUI ZUI Ck. into the LUPILA area.Visited hamlets of KOU'VEROPU,BOBORA,TUGETAI,ZETE'NARA'WATAK on TAUWERAVA Spur,climbing to 6850'.Village matters,1400 hrs.moved across BIJOU'WAIP River to the KUNIMAIPA area(V.C. BIRI DJA'GUI).Visited villages of OUWE'LILAVA and TJE'LA'WAWOKA) Village matters. Moved on to KUNIMAIPA Rest House,6250',on TORURAVA Spur. Night at TORURAVA.
Thursday, 8 April,1948.	Departed 0700 hrs.Slightly E.of S.Crossed KUNIMAIPA River near BIJOU'WAIP Junction,5600'.Across grassy slopes through the LAPAULO area (V.C.KOPAI SIMANI). Village matters at GETE'VEI'TJERIGA,TO'ROITILAVA, KAPURIPU'TJAIWOK,TJEI'TALEMARAK and GORI GORI. Crossed NOMARI Ck. into the GAGAVI area (V.C.INAI'A TJIMARI) and moved to the LAPAULO - GAGAVI Rest House,6400'. Village matters. Rain. Night at GAGAVI.

Friday,
9 April,1948.

Departed 0700 hrs.S.through scattered GAGAVI hamlets. Grassy slopes.Extensive gardens.Across FUKURUKU Ck. to the OMU area (V.Cs.KURANA KAIPA and GAINAI KAIRI). Through scattered settlements and the large village of MURU'ETU to the OMU Rest House,6100'.Arrived 1200 hrs. Village matters. Rain. Night at OMU.

Saturday,
10 April,1948.

Departed 0700 hrs.S.along cane grass and bracken covered slopes to the LOBUDONA area(V.C.TJARI'AE SUIZ).Numerous small villages,average height 6400'. Village matters. SE.over BIPI Spur and down muddy track through katoro groves to the GANIAWAI area.(V.C.KOTOMARI MAWAI).Village matters at KO'AI,5700'.Through TJITURUP,EVERUPU and WANAVIRO hamlets. E.along fair track above JEVI WATAIZ River to KUBURU area (V.C.NOHIA KOILO). Arrived at main village of KUBURU,6000',1230 hrs.Camped near village. Rain. Village matters. Night at KUBURU.

Sunday,
11 April,1948.

Departed 0730 hrs. S.down steep slope to JEVI WATAIZ River,4750'.Climb up through forest to KOVI'TAKA hamlet. On through gardens and katoro groves to the MENTULAVA area -- JEVI'IA'MAI people -- (V.C.LEREA KOMAIA). To main village of MENTULAVA,6500'. Village matters. On through GIRIS'I'RIGA,~~xxxxx~~ JOTAKA and KAIWAKA villages ~~xx~~ and then W.across MENTULAVA Spur to the ZAILAPU area (V.C.KATAI'A INAIA). Five hamlets grouped close together here,6450'. Village matters. Down through katoro and forest to KONOVI Ck.,then steady climb up through grass and forest to the graded road,7100',and along to the Police Post. Arrived 1230 hrs.
All well at Station.

End of Diary.

2. VILLAGES. With few exceptions, the KUNIMAIPA villages are but small settlements of from one to four houses. These hamlets are scattered along the vallies and on the spurs, near the good gardening land.. Big, central villages are built for the dancing and feasting times but are neglected and unlived in afterwards. Missionari in the area are continually trying to pursuade the /es people to give up their present way of living and congregate into central villages -- but without much success. However there is no harm in the natives keeping to their small settlements and even if large villages were built it is very doubtful if the people would ever live in them.
All villages are reasonably well-built and cared for and although some are not as clean as they could be, generally conditions are satisfactory.
It is almost a waste of time attempting to plot the village positions on a map, as they are continually changing. But as the clan areas are not so very large, and as the people keep strictly within their own boundaries, this constant changing of village sites is a matter of no great concern.

3. VILLAGE OFFICIALS. All the KUNIMAIPA Village Officials are working well. The recently appointed Village Constables are still keen and are rapidly learning their duties. All the V.Cs. accompanied the patrol for short periods and several remained with the patrol right throughout. Two of these were GOLOPUI of IVERUPU and KATAI'A of ZAIMPU. These two men are the outstanding V.Cs. in this area, and are the only ones that are unafraid to make an arrest in their own or other areas without an escorting Armed Constable.
GOLOPUI was upset when he heard that Maj. Thompson was no longer at KAIRUKU and expressed his intention of going to TAPINI and from there travelling by air to wherever his old D.O. is staying. He wishes to talk over old times and also to inquire after a shot-gun and a slouch hat that were promised him.
EROMAI MOTUA, a chief of the GURISA people, was appointed a probationary V/C. There has been no previous V.C. in the GURISA area and this appointment should help to bring them under Government influence.
It was also found necessary to appoint TA'OI ONU, a chief of the LUPILA .as V.C. for the LUPILA area in the Upper Kunimaipa. Previously, V.Cs. BIRI of KUNIMAIPA and BAU'WE KOITO of ENAUGAGAVI had been responsible for the LUPILA area, but a militant native mission teacher and his bodyguard had chased them off the TAUWERAVA Spur. The new appointment is designed to prevent a repetition and the villagers now understand that the Government V.C. is the man to take orders from

3. VILLAGE OFFICIALS. (cont.)

The people living in the UNI River have asked that one of their leaders be appointed a V.C. These villagers are at present grouped with the KOMU people, under V.C. ARAVITE. ARAVITE is a good man and quite capable of looking after both the KOMU and UNI, so it is not intended to make any new appointments in the UNI area at present. It is thought that if a Councillor were elected here it would be quite sufficient. A similar situation occurs at KAIWARA in the KOIFA area.
A V.C. for every clan area and a Councillor for each sub-group is the ideal.
Of the several Councillors in the KUNIMAIPA, KOITO of GIVENA is outstanding. This man is a chief of some influence and is very pro-Government. He accompanied the patrol all the way and was of great assistance.

4. REST HOUSES.

There are now fourteen Rest Houses in the KUNIMAIPA area. At --- KOIFA, GEREBI, KOMU, NELEME, IVIRUPU, JEVENAI, GIVENA, AMENA, ELI, KUNIMAIPA, LAPAULO, GAGAVI, OMU and at KOTAVI in the AKAIFU. Most of these Rest Houses are splendid buildings. KOMU, IVIRUPU, JEVENAI, GIVENA and KUNIMAIPA are outstanding. Here are Rest Houses, barracks, kitchens and latrines, and the areas laid out in flower gardens. -- Better than anything seen on the coast.
Owing to the difficulty in obtaining sufficient supplies of trade at the present, no mention of payment for these Rest Houses had been made, but V.C. INAWAI of JEVENAI wasted no time in asking £5 (in cash) as payment for his work. When questioned, he stated that Native Mission Teacher ILIARA had told him to ask for the money, and then later to accompany him to the coast for a spell. Several other V.Cs. have since come forward with the same proposition. However these men have now been told that when payment is made for the Rest Houses, it will be in the form of something that can be shared by all who helped with the building. Matches and face paint offer a solution. It is thought that 30 tins wax matches and 2 lbs. paint should be sufficient payment for each of the better type of buildings, with lesser amounts for the others.

5. ROADS and BRIDGES.

The graded track to the Police Post suffered some damage during the recent heavy rains but has now been repaired and is in good order once again. This is the only good track on the KUNIMAIPA area. Inter-village tracks are poor. Narrow and overgrown, they are often nothing more than muddy tunnels through the cane-grass. The KOMU-GURISA track is possibly the worst in the KUNIMAIPA. This track runs through a steep, rough gorge. In parts, the only way of moving forward is by clambering along vines on sheer cliff faces. The GURISA people have certain succeeded in isolating themselves from their /ly enemies.

In the TONEMENA area, some effort has been made to clean the tracks, and the GANIAWAI - KUBURU track is quite fair. Apart from these, no effort is made by the people to improve their tracks. It is expected that in the near future, V.Cs. will be instructed to do something about their tracks. However, the lack of suitable tools will prevent any big improvement.

Practically every bridge in the KUNIMAIPA area was destroyed by floods, following heavy rains, and the patrol almost developed into a bridge building tour. A good permanent bridge is badly needed between the Police Post and GIVENA. Suitable timber and vines are scarce just here, however. Temporary bridges at this crossing are destroyed after every heavy rain, and necessitate long detours.

6. NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Garden crops in the KUNIMAIPA are generally excellent. The soil is very fertile and the people good gardeners. Introduced crops -- potatoes, pumpkins, corn, tomatoes etc. grow to great size. The size and quality of potatoes in the OMU area is really amazing. All the usual native mountain crops grow well and appear to be free from disease. The only garden pests noticed were banana worms in the SUASI area. Great flocks of white cockatoos do considerable damage to corn crops, and even dig up sweet potatoes. Possibly the only way of ridding the valley of these cockatoos is by issuing shot-guns to selected and trustworthy natives.

In the lower and warmer AKAIFU and IPI Vallies, the garden crops are only fair. These people do not seem to take much trouble with their gardens, and so although food is sufficient for the small local population, there is very little to spare.

Pigs, generally are of good quality throughout the KUNIMAIPA. Dogs are scarce, and very little hunting is done by these people, although there is game in the higher forests.

8. HEALTH and HYGIENE. The general standard of health in the KUNIMAIPA is good. These are strong, virile people. N.M.O. SORA accompanied the patrol, and the services of this "travelling doctor" were appreciated by the local natives. At every halt, people came to the patrol asking for dressings on sores, aspros for headaches and imaginary ills, and for indigestion powders -- the result of eating half-cooked pork. It is pleasing, though, to see the growing confidence in modern medicines.

During the course of the patrol, a check was made on V.D. cases. Fifteen sufferers were found, and it is not likely that there are many more, as this disease has not yet gained a hold in the KUNIMAIPA area. It is hoped that these people will receive treatment in the near future. Plans are being made to bring all patients to the Police Post for their course of treatment.

Several cases of "sipoma" were noticed, and these people are now coming into the Station for treatment. The AKAIFU people appear to be suffering from hook-worm but unfortunately there are no suitable medecines on hand at the Station for treating this complaint.

N.M.O. SORA. This man accompanied the patrol and worked very well. He is enthuiastic about his work and nothing appears to be too much trouble for him. He has a friendly manner and is popular with the local natives. Although he has not had much training he has picked-up quite a bit of medical knowledge. He is a good patrol man.

///.....

Several recent deaths of young women in the KUNIMAIPA have brought to light the fact that abortion is a common practice in the area. It seems that this habit has only developed during the last few years, but it is now causing concern. The women have no skilled knowledge, and their efforts are clumsy, and often fatal. The population in the KUNIMAIPA does not appear to be increasing, and unless this practice of abortion is stopped, it may seriously effect the whole valley. All villages have been warned that the Government frowns on this practice, but it is very difficult to take action once the woman is dead, and the act was performed without the husband's knowledge.

10. NATIVE AFFAIRS. The native situation in the KUNIMAIPA is normal,and the people are steadily settling down to a more or less law-abiding life.No trouble was experienced by the patrol and all villages gave a warm welcome.Large quantities of food were always brought to the patrol,and no difficulty was experienced in obtaining carriers.The patrol travelled light and no more than twelve carriers were required daily. -- Yet invariably about twenty men would volunteer.Some men volunteered to carry for the entire patrol,possibly for the pleasure of an escorted tour through enemy territory. Several men from the GUARILAVAVA area accompanied the patrol to the AKAIFU and IPI Vallies and from the IPI hills obtained their first view of the sea,and the wide Mekeo plains.They were thrilled and impressed by this strange scenery,and one elderly man told the following legend: --- In the old days,before they ever heard of the sea and the outside world,the Kunimaipa people believed that the rivers all joined together and eventually flowed into a great tunnel in the mountain side.Guarding this tunnel entrance was an old,old woman,who kept the entrance clear of trees and other flood debris.If the people were kind and considerate to the old women in the villages all would be well,but if old women were ill-treated,the "OLD Woman of the Rivers would be angry,and allow the tunnel mouth to become block the rivers would rise and flood the land,and all the /sd, sinners would be drowned." ---
This story throws an interesting sidelight on the characters of a people who built up a reputation for themselves as cold-blooded murderers.
Despite the fact that the AKAIFU and IPI people spoke the same language as themselves,and were in fact KUNIMAIPA people,the mountain men were ill at ease in these vallies and went in constant fear of sorcery,and at first refused to eat any food grown in the area.When hunger got the best of them,though,they compromised by boiling the sweet potatoes,and then washing them carefully in cold water in an attempt to kill the "poison",

10. NATIVE AFFAIRS.
(cont.)

This treatment must have been effective,as none of the men took ill.

Numerous complaints were brought to the patrol for settlement and all were settled amicably out of court.It is pleasing to see how readily the people take the Government's advice and ruling on these matters.Most of the complaints concerned --- stealing from gardens,adultery,unfaithful wives,insulting language,assault etc. ---When the people more fully understand the law,a more serious view will be taken of these offences.However they are learning quickly, and when they understand that certain acts are now forbidden, the average KUNIMAIPA native seems prepared to respect the law.

It was fortunate that the patrol arrived in the ELI - GAGAVI area in time to prevent what could have developed into serious trouble.Some GAGAVI youths had killed a pig belonging to an ELI man,and left it hidden in the cane-grass.--- Intending to remove at dusk. The pig was discovered by the ELI,and they set an ambush for the thieves.One man was captured and it was decided to tie him up and deliver him to the Government. However,enthuiasm got the best of the ELI men and their captive was badly knocked around and later escaped.The GAGAVI then raided the ELI gardens and destroyed quantities of sugar cane and sweet potatoes. The ELI and GAGAVI have always been enemies and now tempers were becoming heated. The patrol intervened and further trouble was avoided. The guilty parties were punished,compensation paid and the ELI and GAGAVI chiefs shook hands and exchanged pigs. -- So this area should be quiet for a little while.

Towards the end of the patrol,the murder of a woman at KOMU was reported to the patrol.This is being investigated and unfortunately appears to be true. Two men are being detained at the Police Post,awaiting further evidence. This matter will be fully reported on at a later date.

11. GENERAL MATTERS.

The AKAIFU Valley. Approximately 80 natives are living in this area,mostly members of the KOIFA clan. Many of them are suffering from hookworm and sipoma,and the standard of health is much lower than in the mountains.These people suffered badly during the recent influenza epedemic: a total of 31 persons dying. The AKAIFU people are now living in five settlements scattered down the valley -- DO'O'KA,O'ISA, KOROU,KOTAVI and GI'I. KOTAVI is the largest village and is roughly in the middle of the valley. The AKAIFU River falls steadily from 2000' near O'ISA to 400' at GI'I,and then runs out onto the MEKEO Plains.This valley provides the easiest approach from the coast to the KUNIMAIPA.The trip is short and there is a minimum of hills.However the track is wet and muddy during the rainy season.

The IPI Valley. This valley is warm and fertile,more attractive than the AKAIFU. Approx.60 people from the KARUAMA live here, speaking the KUNIMAIPA tongue. Health is reasonable;better than in the AKAIFU. 19 people died during the influenza epedemic. The three villages in the valley are PORO'OTUE,MU'MUSIKA and TA'POROPOKA. These people have frequent contact with the MEKEO and signs of this contact show in their buildings,cooking utensils,etc.

Just previous to the patrol's visit to the valley,the local chief had died. The people were in mourning and large garden areas had been declared "taboo",as a sign of sorrow. The crops were just allowed to rot,while the people had barely enough food to keep hunger away. The body of the chief was laying in state on a raised platform in the centre of the village,adorned with his feathers,horn-bill beak,shells,etc. The people explained that he was such a great man that they could not bear to place him in the darkness of a grave,but wanted him to remain in the centre of the village,where he could always watch over them.

There does not seem to be any record of previous Government patrols to this valley. V.C.ANUMA SIVERI received his uniform at KAIRUKU in 1938,and has been in the habit of reporting to KAIRUKU every couple of years for his pay.He has now been instructed to report to the KUNIMAIPA Police Post instead,as his people belong to the KUNIMAIPA language group.

The GURISA area.

The GURISA people are living in five scattered villages,to the West and North-West of the AURAIPA River,a tributary of the KUNIMAIPA. Two of these villages -- GWARI'TUP and OMO'TOUA -- were visited by the patrol. The other villages of WENIM, FORA'RANA and NOU'GOURI are near the New Guinea border,and it is planned to visit this area at a later date. A census was taken of the two villages visited. 44 people were counted but it is thought that the correct number would be 50. From native reports it seems that approx.70 people are living in the other three villages.

GURISAP,chief of the GURISA,is now a very old man,but still appears to have great influence. Most of the older people died during the influenza epedemic -- a total of 11.

The GURISA country is fertile and gardens produce well. The hills here are lower than in the Upper KUNIMAIPA. The river level is only 1500'. Game and fish are plentiful.

The GURISA people also reported another group of KUNIMAIPA people living in the GNOGNEI Valley (or a name something like that)away to the NW. Unfortunately the patrol had insufficient supplies to visit this area but it is hoped to investigate this valley in the near future.

12. CENSUS. Attached are census figures for the AKAIFU,IPI and GURISA areas. Approximately 2800 people were contacted during the patrol.

CENSUS.

Village.	Total Male Adult Pop'n.	Total Female Adult Pop'n.	Total Male Child Pop'n.	Total Female Child Pop'n.	Total Pop'n.
AKAIFU.					
DO'O'KA	4	3	3	nil	10
~~O'ISA~~ O'ISA	4	3	4	nil	11
KOROU	7	3	2	2	14
KOTAVI	9	6	9	2	26
GI'I	5	6	2	3	16
IPI.					
PORO'OTUE	7	4	2	nil	13
MU'MUSIKA	10	11	9	6	36
TA'PORAPOKA	4	2	nil	3	9
GURISA					
GWARI'TUP	12	5	8	8	33
OMO'TOUA	5	2	1	3	11

Totals.

AKAIFU --- 77.

IPI --- 58

GURISA --- 44

Report on Police.

No. 2255 Const.ORERA.	Experienced.Reliable and trustworthy. An excellent man on patrol.Well worth promotion to the rank of Corporal.
No. 3801 Const.DAIMBARI.	Quiet and efficient.A willing worker.
No. 5024 Const. OREVO.	A tireless and willing worker,but unfortunately is excitable and subject to fits.Because of this complaint it would be better if OREVO were transferred to a coastal station.

GOILALA sub-District Office,
TAPINI 24th April, 1948.

The District Officer,
PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA Patrol Report No. 20 of 1947/48.

Enclosed herewith are three copies of the above report, submitted by Mr. P. O. Edwards.

Village Officials - There are now 28 confirmed Village Constables in the area controlled from the KUNIMAIPA Police Post. The great majority of these men have been appointed since the establishment of the Police Post last July - although a few, such as KATAIA and GOLOPUI - have held their appointments for a number of years.

Each V.C. only controls about 150 people but, until the new appointees learn their duties and feuds between groups are not taken so seriously as at present, additional appointments will no doubt be necessary until it is possible there will be one V.C. to every 70 or 100 people. This is about the average number constituting a group - and about the maximum a new V.C. can effectively control. The appointment of a V.C. in the GURISA area is necessary and extends Government influence to the west.

Rest Houses - Before the establishment of the Police Post there were only 3 or 4 very poor structures which served as Rest Houses. The building of 14 new ones in less than 10 months is a very creditable effort. Although no mention of payment was made - the argument used being that Rest Houses would dispense with the necessity of 4 or 5 men having to carry heavy flys for patrols - supplies of trade will be made available as suggested by the Patrol Officer.

Native Agriculture - I am afraid it would be courting trouble to trust even the most sophisticated KUNIMAIPA native with a shot gun. There are no Special Arms Permits on issue in this sub-District.

Health - It is pleasing to note that N.M.O. 30RA is performing his duties efficiently. He was sent to the Police Post on the closing of the GOILALA Native Hospital last February - primarily to prevent the spread of V.D.. The discovery of only 15 cases to date is encouraging.

The practice of abortion in the KUNIMAIPA area was noted in the census report of 30th November last as possibly explaining the preponderance of males over females caused by the higher mortality amongst women. The practice is fairly common in the GOILALA sub-District.

is correct

Native Affairs - If the report that a KOMU woman was lately killed this will be the first murder for almost a year - a remarkable record for the KUNIMAIPA.

Mr Middleton. Please

General Matters - The CURIZA area has rarely been visited before and previous patrols found the people very timid and established no effective contact with them. It is pleasing to note Mr. Edwards has succeeded in appointing their chief a V.C. It is thought these people and those to the north-west have some contact with the BORIZO of the WAU area.

Conclusion - This is Mr. Edwards' first patrol in the KUNIMAIPA area since he took over the Police Post. He is to be commended on the amount of work he accomplished.

Smith

a/A.D.O.

Copy to: Mr. P.O. Edwards.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-106
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

2nd June, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT NO. 20/1-47-48.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above interesting report, together with covering memoranda by the A.D.O. Goilala and your 30-5/1995 of 27th May, 1948.

Villages - Your attention is drawn to D.S. Circular Instruction No. 40-/1947-48.

Health - third paragraph - D.S. Circular Memorandum DS. 47-1-1 of 7th May, 1948, refers. The taking of any census must conform to the form to be provided; they are not yet available.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/A

Copy to A.D.O. GOILALA.

30/1/106.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

RECEIVED 29 MAY 1948 DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS

LJC'M/MB.

File 30-5/1995,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

27th May, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA Patrol Report No.20 of 1947/48

Please find attached (in duplicate) copies of the above report.

Villages: The Patrol Officer reports under heading 'Villages':-

"However there is no harm in the natives keeping to their small settlements, etc."

I wonder if the Patrol Officer realizes that scattered villages cause a decrease in population. Experience has shown over the past years that this is so.

I agree with the Patrol Officer that "clan" names should be used for reference and reports. Village names change so often that reference to them is at times misleading to many Officers.

Village Officials:
It is pleasing to note that local Village Officials are becoming aware of their duties, and will in future, no doubt, be of great help in the spread of Administration influence throughout the Valley, especially in semi-controlled areas.

The appointment of a Village Constable at GOILALA is interesting. These people for many years were hostile towards Government Patrols and in 1937 they migrated to New Guinea, settling somewhere near the ONO River. They began to return to Papuan Territory in 43 or thereabouts. Now that a Village Constable has been selected, contact with the Administration no doubt, encourages these people to remain in their area.

In regard to mission activities, a separate report is being forwarded.

I would like the Patrol Officer to find out if Chief ZAMOIA of KOMU is still alive. This Chief was a man of influence and would be a great help in selecting a man as Village Constable in the KOMU and UNI district.

Rest Houses:
It is pleasing to note that the tribes in the area are building rest houses in their areas for accommodating Government Officers. I agree that the payment suggested by the Patrol Officer be paid.

Roads: Encouragement should be given to the natives to construct good roads to all villages. Perhaps the Patrol Officer could also help by marking out graded roads for them.

Agriculture:

The Patrol Officer has brought up the matter of shot guns to keep away cockatoos, given of course to trustworthy natives. I am afraid I cannot agree, and am definitely against the issue of shot gun to these mountain people, who are still primitive, and would use the shot guns in the event of a battle between them.

The KUNIMAIPA has long been known as an agricultural area, but like most parts of the Territory, these natives grow only enough for their own needs; nevertheless, introduction of new seed would be of great benefit to the natives.

Health: It is good to note that the health appears to be good in the area, and I am pleased to see that the Patrol Officer made a thorough check for V.D. Continual checking of this disease may help in a big way to stop the spread in the area.

Abortion seems to be causing some concern. The Patrol Officer reports that this practice has only dev eloped during the last few years, but to my knowledge, it has been going on for many years in the area.

I do not know what the population of the KUNIMAIPA is, but between 1933 and 1938, the estimated population was 6,000. I suggest when the Patrol Officer has time on his hands that an endeavour be made to compile a census of the area.

Native Affairs:

It is pleasing to hear that only a few complaints were brought forward, all of which were settled out of Court. It appears that the natives are beginning to realize that law and order will take the place of their own way of settling disputes. The murder of the KOMU woman is an occurrence which will happen even in controlled areas. However, the Patrol Officer will investigate the murder as soon as possible.

Conclusion:

As the O.I.C. reports, this is Patrol Officer Edwards' first experience in mountain areas and it appears to me that he has carried out an excellent patrol.

A map of the area patrolled is attached.

.....
District Officer, C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Goilala) Report No. 21 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by E. R. Edwards. P.O.

Area Patrolled Kamu and Mui areas.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 21/4/1948 to 17/5/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Investigation of reported murder in Kamu area; extension of govt. influence

---

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TRADE GOODS: We have to step carefully when trading with natives, and now that the Patrol

GOILALA P.R. No. 21 of 47/48. (12.)

PATROL REPORT.

PATROL FROM - KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

PATROL TO - KOMU and UNI areas.
GURISA, NAGURI, AI'YASI, WENIM, PORA'RARI.
MIZIPAN (BORIZO or Upper WARIA River.)
KENI and TIMOMU areas.
MT. BANAVI.
ELI, OMU, LOBUDONA, GANIAWAI.

PURPOSE OF PATROL - (i) Investigating reported murder in KOMU area.
(ii) Extension of Government influence.

PATROL COMMENCED - 21st. April, 1948.

PATROL COMPLETED - 12th. May, 1948.

PATROL PERSONNEL - E.R. Edwards, Patrol Officer.
Const. ORERA, R.P.C.
Const. EVOVO, "
Const. HEROVE, "
Interpreter KOPAI
N.M.O. SORA
1 personal servant.

COST OF PATROL - 14 mirrors.
2 knives, 9".
1 file.
24 fish-lines.
1 pkt. fish-hooks.
2 lbs. red face paint.
2 lbs. lime.
1 yd. calico.

PREVIOUS PATROLS TO AREA(S) - District Services.
To KOMU and UNI areas. GOILALA P.R. No. 20-47/8
To KENI and TIMOMU areas. " " " 14-47/8
To ELI, OMU, LOBUDONA, GANIAWAI. " " " 20 "
Other areas. No Record.
Medical. No Record.

SKETCH MAP - Submitted with Report.

TRANSPORT - Human Porterage. 1138 Man Hours.

E.R. Edwards

E.R. Edwards, P.O. 15/5/48.

(District Officer, C. D.)

DIARY.

Wednesday, 21 April, 1948.	Departed KUNIMAIPA Police Post 0800 hrs. W.down grassy spur through RAUMENAMENA area, (V.C.MANAI LAIAMA), to KUNIMAIPA River, 3200'. Crossed by log and bamboo bridge. Up over grassy VOROVORU Spur, climbing to 5200'. Through JEVENAI area, (V.C.INAWAI BAU'WE andon through garden areas and grassland to IVIRUPU area, (V.C.GOLOPUI). Arrived Rest House, 4700', 1200 hrs. Village matters. Night at IVIRUPU.
Thursday, 22 April, 1948.	Departed 0700 hrs. N.of W. across grassy slopes to NELEME area, (V.C.BAU'WE AKOI). Through SUASI village, 4500' and on through rain forest to KOMU area, (V.C.ARAVETE). Arrived KOMU Rest House, 4050', 1100 hrs. Village matters. Night at KOMU.
Friday, 23 April, 1948.	In KOMU area. Investigating reported murder near DJONOI village. Night at KOMU.
Saturday, 24 April, 1948.	At KOMU. Murder investigations. Awaiting witnesses. Settlement of KOMU - UNI dispute. Night at KOMU.
Sunday, 25 April, 1948.	Departed 0700 hrs. Slightly N.of W. Grassy slopes, gardens scattered hamlets, patches of rain forest. Moved down to UNI River, 2350'. Crossed by log bridge and camped on open flat on W.bank, 0800 hrs. Self and small party then re-crossed river and moved up UNI Valley, visiting settlements of KIRI'WOKA, BI'LAI, TOUN'WOKA and TJAI'TAKA. These UNI people still very flighty, but many of them contacted and several troubles straightened out. Returned to camp 1730 hrs. Heavy storm. Night at UNI Camp.
Monday, 26 April, 1948.	Broke camp 0700 hrs. Downstream through the rugged KUNIMAIPA Gorge. Travelling N. of W. Track very rough. Crossed AURAIPA River near junction with KUNIMAIPA, 1500'. On downstream and then climb through forest and gardens to OMO'TOUA, a hamlet of the GURISA people, (V.C.EROMAI MO'TUA). On to main village of GUARI'TUP, 2200'. Arrived 1400 hrs. Camped. Village matters. Night at GUARI'TUP.
Tuesday, 27 April, 1948.	Moved off 0700 hrs. Travelling NW., following KUNIMAIPA River downstream. Forested hills. Track only fair but country gradually opening out and hills becoming smaller. Forded TE'NAVIVO Ck. River swinging to N. Heavy storm. 1330 hrs. camped in small clearing called O'APU, on NW bank, near KOVIO track junction. Night at O'APU, 700'.

Wednesday, 28 April,1948.	Broke camp 0700 hrs. Downstream. General direction NW. Forded MEA Ck.Travelling fair. Thick forest country. Past junction of FOLEVI River.(This river,about the size of the JEVI WATAIZ,flows in from the SE.) Crossed AURAIPA River by log bridge.(There are 2 AURAIPA Rivers flowing into the KUNIMAIPA. This AURAIPA is a deep,fast stream,30 yds,wide.)Over a low hill,and then down AMOKA Ck.and back to the KUNIMAIPA bank.Downstream to TI'MO,an old garden area on the river flat.Arrived 1400 hrs.Camped. River here only 450' above sea-level. Wide and fast flowing,but still many rapids. Rain. Night at TI'MO.
Thursday, 29 April,1948.	Broke camp 0700 hrs.W.through rich,flat,forest land. Fine stands of timber here.Giant Ilimo trees near the river.Country becoming swampy.Wild life plentiful. Along IDA'BADA Ck.,winding through the flat,parallel with the KUNIMAIPA.Turned slightly E.of N. up PARAM Ck. Easy climb to 950' over DENE Ridge,then down to flat forest land again.Followed MAKIMET Ck.downstream for short distance.On to NAGURI village,500',on S.bank of NAGURI River -- a fast,50 yds.wide stream,flowing to the W. Arrived 0930 hrs. Camped on river bank near village. Contacted villagers,members of the GURISA clan. These people took to the bush,but eventually came in and made friends with the patrol. Night at NAGURI.
Friday, 30 April,1948.	In NAGURI area. Village matters,etc. Night at NAGURI.
Saturday, 1 May,1948.	Broke camp 0700 hrs.NE.upstream through rich,level, forest land,Past deserted village and gardens. Forded LOUNA River,a 20 yds.wide stream,the S.branch of the NAGURI.Followed NAGURI upstream.River fast flowing and rocky. Low,timbered hills.Climb up spur on E.bank. Through garden areas to AI'YASI hamlet,1700'. -- a settlement of the GURISA people. Contacted villagers. Moved on down a steep spur,and across BULAWAI Ck.,then back to the NAGURI. Upstream. Crossed to W.bank,then left the river and climbed up forested LABALAVARI Spur. 1400 hrs.camped in clearing on spur,1700'.Rain. Night at LABALAVARI Camp.
Sunday, 2 May,1948.	Broke camp 0700 hrs. Steady climbing N. over forested Mt.SIRANI.Climbed to 4800'.Fine view of country to S. and W. Long gradual descent,swinging slightly NE,down thickly timbered ridge,to the head of the WENIM Valley.

Sunday, 2 May, 1948. (cont.) — Northwards down W. side of valley, high above the river. Through old garden areas to WENIM village, 2600'. -- a settlement of 10 houses. 1300 hrs. camped near village. Contacted villagers -- members of the GURISA clan. Night at WENIM.

Monday, 3 May, 1948. — In WENIM area. All villagers eventually came in from hiding in the bush. Village matters, census, etc, Night at WENIM.

Tuesday, 4 May, 1948. — Broke camp 0700 hrs. Travelling NE. Down through gardens and forest to cross WENIM River, 1550'. The river here is a fast-flowing mountain stream, 30 yds. wide. Easy climbing up forested spur to 3300'. Down through bush and garden land to PORA'RARI village, 2500', on a ridge between DJAVIS and TAI'I Cks. Arrived 0930 hrs. These people also of the GURISA clan. Village matters, census, etc, Camped beside village. Night at PORA'RARI.

Wednesday, 5 May, 1948. — Broke camp 0700 hrs. N. across TAI'I Ck. and up over timbered ridge, 3750'. Descent through old garden land to SONG village, 3200', on S. side of EPI Valley, just E. of junction of EPI and BIARU Rivers. This village is occasionally visited from WAU and a Tul-Tul has been appointed. The people -- the KORUA tribe -- are of a different language group to the KUNIMAIPA.
Arrived 0900 hrs. Camped on grass and bamboo covered spur near village. Observation of country to E. and SW. from high grassy spur overlooking river junction.
GURISA - KORUA dispute settled. Night at SONG.

Thursday, 6 May, 1948. — Departed 0700 hrs. East up EPI Valley. Track only fair. Valley sides steep. Rock faces. Forest and bamboo country. Dropped down 1000' to cross EPI River, 2600', and continued on up N. side of valley. Crossed again further upstream and moved up to extensive gardens belonging to the GURISA people. 1230 hrs. camped in clearing in this garden area. Place name NOU'SEMA. Contacted several GURISA natives. Night at NOU'SEMA.

Friday, 7 May, 1948. — Broke camp 0700 hrs. Travelling slightly S. of E. Gardens and forest land. Fine stands of pine. Patches of grassland. Steady climbing to 7100'. Descent through thick bush, then out into the grassy BORIZO Valley (or Upper WARIA Valley). Down to MIZIPAN village, 6400'. Arrived 1100 hrs. Contacted villagers -- members of the GURISA clan. Village matters census, etc. Moved on down the valley. Crossed WARIA River, 5600', and camped on grassy knoll overlooking KAU'ANIS -- a village of the WARIA people. Night at KAU'ANIS.

Saturday, 8 May,1948.	Broke camp 0700 hrs. Travelling SE.,gradually swinging to S. Dense fog and driving wind. Visibility practically nil. Grassland.Change to moss-forest at higher levels. Steady climbing to 9250' over Mt.I'TJARA'KOVI. Across tundra country and descent through dead,burnt forest to the KENI area. Through LAVI'DANI village and across KATAIP Ck., 6800'. Up through grassland to KENI Rest House,7050'. Arrived 1230 hrs. Village matters. Night at KENI.
Sunday, 9 May,1948.	Moved off 0730 hrs. A few points W.of S. across grassy ridges. Forded AURAIPA River,6500'. (The 3rd. AURAIPA River crossed by this patrol.) Climb to BELOWOKA village, 7450'.Majority of villagers away dancing in the KUNIMAIPA. SE.through forest and large areas of dead trees. Forded TIMOMU River,6700',and over high grass and timbered spur to BORORAGA village,8000'.Descent to TIMOMU River,7050'. Hamlets of the TIMOMU people on either side of river. Camped on S.bank amongst these settlements,1100 hrs. BORORAGA and TIMOMU people all went bush at the approach of the patrol,but were eventually contacted.They overcame their fear and brought in large quantities of food. Night at TIMOMU.
Monday, 10 May,1948.	Heavy fog and rain in morning.Day unsuitable for crossing of Mt.BANAVI,so remained in TIMOMU area. The confidence of these rather timid villagers was gained and many of them visited the camp during the day.Village matters,etc. Night at TIMOMU.
Tuesday, 11 May,1948.	Broke camp 0700 hrs.SSE.up slopes of Mt.BANAVI. Gardens and grassland.Burnt out forest country.Steady climbing up good track.Open,rolling tundra country.Patches of bracken and heather and stunted trees. Many bark and brush shelters along track -- a sign of much travelling over this track by the local natives. Waterhole near summit. 1000 hrs.reached tundra covered summit,11400'.(This by aneroid barometer only and may be slightly excessive.) Splendid view from here,but unfortunately mist and clouds closed in before many observations could be taken. Long,steep descent through stunted moss-forest,merging into bigger timber at lower levels. Out into grass country on W.side of KUNIMAIPA Valley,and moved down to ELI Rest House,6150'.(V.C.BAU'WE TOI'EPU).Arrived 1330 hrs. Feast and dance in progress in ELI area and most of surrounding people here.Several V.Cs.and numerous villagers visited Rest House during the afternoon. Night at ELI.

(1)

Wednesday,
12 May,1948.

Departed 0700 hrs. SE.down grassy spur to KUNIMAIPA River, 3800',andup through the OMU area.(V.Cs.GAINAI KAIRI & KURANA KAIPA). Grassland,gardens,scattered hamlets. Through LOBUDONA (V.C.TJARI'AE SUIZ),over BIPI Spur,and down through katoro groves to GANIAWAI.(V.C.KOTOMARA MAWAI).Descent to JEVIWATAIZ River.Long climb up grassy spur to Police Post, 6350'.Arrived 1400 hrs.
All well in GUARILAVAVA area.

END OF DIARY.

2. VILLAGES. All villages and hamlets visited by the patrol were in (6) a satisfactory condition. With the exception of the more distant GURISA villages, all have been fully reported on in previous reports. The following is a brief description of the outer GURISA settlements.

NAGURI. A group of seven houses, built on level ground on the S. bank of the NAGURI River. Reasonably clean. Food and water supply good. Health satisfactory. Population -19 approx.

AI'YASI. Small hamlet, two houses. On ridge overlooking Upper NAGURI. Gardens, water supply, health satisfactory. Pop'n. 7.

WENIM. Ten houses. Built in fertile forest country in Upper WENIM Valley. Gardens excellent. Good water supply short distance from village. Health satisfactory. Pop'n.-32.

PORA'RARI. Eight scattered houses in hill country, just S. of N.G. border. Gardens, water supply, health satisfactory. Population - 58.

MIZIPAN. Eight houses. Built on grassy spur in Upper WARIA Valley. There are no settlements further up the valley, but many villages of the WARIA people further down. This village is on the N.G. side of the border but does not seem to be visited by patrols from either WAU or GARAINA. Gardens, water supply, health quite good. Population - 54.

The villages of the KENI and TIMOMU areas can claim the record for the highest altitude above sea-level in the KUNIMAIPA area. BELOWOKA - 7450', and BORORAGA - 8000', are cold, misty spots but the people seem to thrive there. They are a healthy, virile crowd.

3. VILLAGE OFFICIALS. All Village Officials contacted by the patrol are working well. Food and carriers were always promptly provided. V.C. ARAVETE of KOMU is an excellent man. He was of great assistance to the patrol whilst in the UNI and KOMU areas. The success of the patrol in these areas was due, in a large measure, to his good work.

The recently appointed GURISA V.C., EROMAI MO'TUA, was also of great assistance. This man has considerable influence in all the scattered GURISA settlements and knows the area well. Because of EROMAI's influential position it was found unnecessary to appoint a further V.C. in these outlaying villages. It is thought that two Councillors -- one at NAGURI and another at WENIM -- would be quite sufficient. DUMOI of NAGURI and GOILOI of WENIM are both lesser chiefs who show a desire to co-operate with the Government.

The UNI people are a little on the wild side and are inclined to be trouble-makers. Previously V.C. ARAVETE of KOMU has been responsible for this area, as well as his own, but it was a big job, and ARAVETE has not over much influence with the UNI. It was therefore found necessary to appoint an UNI V.C. The UNI chief, SUIZ TJEVEN, accepted the position and should be of great help in bringing these people under full control. SUIZ is young, of splendid build, and is a nephew of Chief GOLOPUI of IVIRUPU. He appears to have the complete respect of his people.

(5)

3. VILLAGE OFFICIALS. (cont.) All clan areas in the KUNIMAIPA now have their own V.Cs. and it now unlikely that any further appointments will be needed.
Several V.Cs. -- GOLOPUI of IVIRUPU, ARAVETE of KOMU, BAU'WE of NELEME, SUIZ of UNI, KROMAI of GURISA and ~~xxTAI~~ KATAIA of ZAILAPU -- accompanied the patrol for the full distance. Old GOLOPUI is a remarkable man. Despite his years he is still strong and active and took the long climb over MT. BANAVI in his stride.

4. REST HOUSES. The Rest Houses seen at JEVENAI, IVIRUPU, NELEME, KOMU and ELI are all good buildings and in good order. These were fully reported on in GOILALA P.R. No.20-47/48.
There are no Rest Houses in the Outer GURISA settlements.
A new Rest House is being built in the KENI area.

5. ROADS and BRIDGES. Mountain tracks only. Ref. GOILALA P.R. No.20-47/48.
The track over MT. BANAVI provides quite fair travelling and is apparently much used by the local natives. Many bark and brush shelters have been built along this road.
Use of this track puts the KENI and TIMOMU villages within easy reach of the Police Post, as the trip only occupies two days, staging a night at ELI.
Bridges seen by the patrol were all very primitive; being either crude constructions of logs and bamboo, or else simply a fallen tree.

6. HEALTH and HYGIENE. No serious cases of illness were found by the patrol. No further cases of V.D. noted. The health of the people generally is quite good, especially in the higher altitude villages. Numerous minor sores were treated and the natives seem to definitely appreciate the services of the N.M.O. attached to the patrol. N.M.O. SORA again worked well.
Several nasty tropical ulcers were treated in the outlaying GURISA villages, but it it is doubtful if the single application of medecine will have much effect. It is hoped that in the near future these people will come into the Police Post and remain until completely cured. People living closer to the Post are already doing this.

7. NATIVE AGRICULTURE. Gardens in all areas visited are producing well and food is plentiful. No serious crop pests were noticed. Pigs plentiful in all villages and of quite fair quality. The WENIM Valley is an exceptionally fertile district. Sweet potatoes, taro and bananas grow to great size here. Several potatoes, each the size of a three gallon cooking pot, were brought to the patrol whilst in this area.

MISSIONS. Very little mission activity in areas visited . (4)
There are L.M.S.native teachers at IVIRUPU,KOMU,GUARI'TUP (GURISA),and GANIAWAI. Whilst the patrol was at NAGURI,a party of KOVIO men,including two native teachers of the L.M.S.arrived to establish a mission school.
The teachers at KOMU and GURISA are ~~recent~~ recent arrivals.

9. NATIVE EDUCATION. Native education in the KUNIMAIPA is in the hands of the missions,both L.M.S. and Catholic. Despite the fact that native teachers have been operating in the area for some time now,no progress has been made. The recently arrived LMS.native teachers will have to learn the local language before they can hope to do any real work.

10. TRADE GOODS. Fishlines and hooks were found to be excellent trade in the Outer GURISA areas. Once or twice the patrol was asked for coloured beads,but unfortunately none were on hand. A number of KOMU men volunteered and carried for the full patrol in order to obtain a larger payment -- mirrors, knives,etc.
The trade knives,made by EAST BROTHERS,SYDNEY,appear to be of very poor quality.Several times natives have been paid with these knives,only to return with them a few days later and show broken blades.This is a big disappointment to them as knives are highly valued.

11. FORESTS. There are large forest areas on the rich,level country along the Lower KUNIMAIPA,towards the junction of the DJAUMA River.(probably the MONCKTON).The Ilimo trees especially growing to great size. In the EPI Valley are several fine stands of pine,but the rugged country would make milling impractible. Great damage has been done by bush fires in the KENI and TIMOMU areas.This is an area of strong winds,and careless use of fire by the natives has resulted in miles of good forest land being completely burned out. Once the trees are burned,the dense growth of grass and bracken gives the forest no chance for re-growth.

12. NATIVE MATTERS. The reported murder of a woman in the KOMU area was investigated and two men,together with witnesses are being sent on to TAPINI.It appears that the two men attacked the woman,broke her neck and then hurriedly buried the body,hoping that the crime would be ~~murdered~~ undetected. They almost succeeded,but suspicions were aroused and eventually the story came to light. Witnesses are afraid of being sent to KAIRUKU for the trial,as two GIVENA men who were witnesses in a previous trial,have since died of malaria.These mountain people have a great fear of the coastal lowlands,and it seems a pity that witnesses must be exposed to the danger of contacting fever. The knowledge that they must go to KAIRUKU tends to make them unwilling to come forward and tell their story.

NATIVE MATTERS. (cont.) The GURISA people have long been enemies with the UNI and KOMU clans,and about three years ago were responsible for the murders of two KOMU men and two UNI men. There had been no "pay back" and KOMU and UNI had not forgotten. The murderers had fled to the Outer GURISA settlements. Fortunately the patrol was able to make peace between these clans. The KOMU and UNI V.Cs.and Chiefs accompanied the patrol,and with the help of V.C.EROMAI of GURISA,the murderers and lesser GURISA chiefs came in to talk. Pigs and native valuables were exchanged,hands were shaken, and all concerned swore that the old feuds were now forgotten and that they were all the best of friends. It is to be hoped that these protestations of peace are genuine.However,the Chiefs are reliable men and should keep their word.

The people of the Outer GURISA villages moved into their present areas many years ago after a big fight with the ELI clan. The land at WENIM and PORA'RARI was originally owned by the KORUA people,but they were being continually raided by the KUKUKUKUS from the West,and were forced back into the EPI Valley. The GURISA clan then arrived ,searching for new land, and were in turn attacked by the KUKUKUKUS. However the KUNIMAIPA people were a match for these bushmen,and held the land that they occupied. This land was subsequently given to the GURISA by the KORUA,as payment for protection against the KUKUKUKUS. Feuding between the GURISA and the KUKUKUKU has carried on practically ever since,but there does not seem to have been a murder for the last twelve months at least. However woman and pig stealing raids still go on,and these can very quickly lead to fighting.

Unfortunately,neither time nor stores permitted the patrol to move into the KUKUKUKU land,but these people will be visited in the future and an endeavour made to settle these troubles. From a ridge near PORA'RARI gardens and scattered huts could be seen to the West,near the BIARU River, This is apparently the Eastern limit of the KUKUKUKU people.

The GURISA people now living at MIZIPAN,in the Upper WARIA or BORIZO area,moved there two or three years ago,following a police raid on the old village area near KOMU. They have established friendly relations with the WARIA natives.

It was pleasing to see that the extra day spent in the TIMOMU area was not wasted. These natives seem rather timid but were persuaded to come in from hiding and make friends. On the second day in the area most of them visited the camp and brought in large quantities of food. The men volunteering to carry and so relieve the tired KOMU carriers for the crossing of MT.BANAVI.

Several matters were brought to the patrol for settlement -- pig stealing,run-away wives,etc. -- and all were settled amicably.

(7)

13. CENSUS. Attached is the complete census of the GURISA clan. It is believed that these figures are fairly accurate. With a total population of 214, the GURISA clan is one of ~~XXXXXXXXX~~ the largest of the KUNIMAIPA clans.

14. GENERAL REMARKS. All objectives of the patrol were fulfilled. No trouble was experienced. Weather conditions were fairly good, although heavy rain fell frequently.
The attached sketch map, done by compass traverse and compass sketching, is not as detailed as it should be. Clouds and rain continually interrupted mapping work.

REPORT ON POLICE.

No.2255. Const.ORERA. An excellent constable. Experienced. Sound judgement. Iniative. Absolutely trustworthy.

No.5036. Const.HEROVE. Very young and inexperienced. Has very little idea of patrol work, but is keen and should make good.

No.3215. Const.EVOVO. A good policeman whilst with the patrol, but not to be trusted on his own.

Pop

CENSUS.

(1)

Village.	Total male adult pop'n.	Total female adult pop'n.	Total male child pop'n.	Total female child pop'n.	Total pop'n.
OMO'TOUA	5	2	1	3	11
GUARI'TUP	12	5	8	8	33
NAGURI	11	4	2	2	19
AI'YASI	2	5	-	-	7
WENIM	9	4	9	10	32
PORA'RARI	15	16	16	11	58
MIZIPAN	14	14	15	11	54

Total Population : 214.

(12) (13) (14)

TRADE GOODS: We have to step carefully when trading with natives, and now that the Patrol Officer has reported that the knives made by East Brothers, Sydney, are of poor quality, I advise that they not be purchased. The native feels, when cheap goods have been given him, that we are "putting one over" on him and I suggest that in future better quality knives be purchased and sent to GOILALA.

NATIVE MATTERS: When arrests for urder have taken place and if they are committed for tiral, natives are sent to the camp at TAPINI, and as there are no facilities for transporting His Honour to the camp all witnesses etc. have to be sent to the coast. Unless we have the aerial transport to the mountains, these men will have to come to the coast for trial. It is suggested that when witnesses etc. return to KUNIMAIPA, that they stay at the Police post for a week or so and be given a course in either quinine or atebrin. This may help to clear the malaria out of their system.

In regard to the fueds amongs the people, we found it very successful in GOILALA when we commenced there, to hold peace dances between the various tribes, naturally we will have murders now and again, but in the GOILALA we found that these dances were a great success, and I suggest that the Patrol Officer try the same in the KUNIMAIPA, gradually working within the tribes near the camp and spreading out towards the KOMU and UNI etc. During these sessions, which lasted for two days, speeches were made by the officers on Government Administration etc. in the areas.

It is good to note also that many of the minor complaints are settled out of court amicably.

GENERAL: Mr. P.O. Edwards is a young and energetic man, and these patrols that he is doing in the mountain are carried out in a splendid manner. It might be pointed out that the areas patrolled during this patrol are some of the toughest in the Territory.

.....
District Officer, C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

(16) (17) 30/1/100 (14) (16)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

LJO'M/MB.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
7 - JUL 1948

File 30-5/7,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

3rd July, 1948.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

(14)

Patrol Report No.21 of 47/48 - GOILALA

Reference is made to your DS.30-1-108 of 22nd June, 1948.

VILLAGES: It appears from the Patrol Report that the natives of the KUNIMAIPA are apparently taking more interest in the villages, as the Patrol Officer reports "all villages were in a satisfactory condition."

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: It is also pleasing to note that the village mountain officials are helping in a big way, and it is good to note that the Patrol Officer is encouraging them in their duties. In selecting V.C's in the mountains the Patrol Officer is going the right way about it. Prominent Chiefs, who have power and control, make the best constables, and endeavours to ge the co-operation of these men will in the end lead to successful control of these people. Chief GOLOPUI is well known to the many patrols that have entered the valley, and his assistance has been most helpful at all times.

REST HOUSES: Apparently the mountain natives are taking an interest in the new rest houses that they are building.

ROADS & BRIDGES: It if is possible for the Patrol Officer in charge of the camp, I would advise that he endeavour to mark out roads in the grass country in the valley, and I feel sure that the natives would not hesitate to help make well cut tracks along the valley range.

HEALTH, ETC: It is good to note that there is no serious illness in the area, and also to know that the natives appreciate the services of the N.M.O. who is stationed at the camp.

Single application of medicine for ulcers is practically useless. I advise the Patrol Officer to try and get these GURIZA people to come into the camp for daily treatment.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE: The KUNIMAIPA area is well known for its agricultural possibilities.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

17

DS. 30/1/108.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

9th July, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Central District,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO.21 of 47/48 - GOILALA.

Receipt if acknowledged of your memorandum 30-5/7 of 3rd July, 1948 covering the abovementioned Patrol Report.

I concur with the remarks expressed therein. The reference in the patrol report to the poor quality of the trade knives supplied for trade purposes has been extracted and passed to the Superintendent of Stores. Other matters mentioned in the report have been extracted and passed to the Departments concerned.

The deaths of witnesses in murder trials who are taken to the Coast has been a source of worry to Administration Officers for many years. The Patrolling Officer's comments have been extracted and passed to the Director of Public Health for his opinion and advice.

The observations under the headings "Missions" and "Native Education" are noted. The trouble arising out of the activities of the two Missions in the KUNIMAIPA Valley was discussed recently by a senior Officer of this Department with the Rev. Father Dwyer who promised to discuss it with the Bishop.

Mr. Edwards has turned in an interesting and informative report on a very successful patrol. He is to be congratulated on his patience and tact in the handling of these primitive people.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

.....
(District Officer, C.D.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

(19)

DS.30-1-108

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

20th September 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

Registrar,
Supreme Court,
PORT MORESBY

CRIMINAL CASES - GOILALA

Witnesses and accused persons who have been committed for trial at GOILALA to the Supreme Court are sent to KAIRUKU to attend sittings of the Court.

These people contract malaria while at the coast and it has been suggested that the Judge might be able to proceed to OBA OBA, a three day's journey by horse and hold the sittings of the Supreme Court there.

I would be glad if you would ascertain from His Honour, Mr. Justice Gore, his views on the suggestion.

(L.F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

KNIVES, 8", 12" and 18" "BEALE" bright steel blades of Sheffield steel with brass rivetted handles

AXES, 1¼ lb. to 2 lb. heads, with handles "BRADES" (heavy axes are not popular - a light ½ axe is much preferred.

CALICO, bright red (or scarlet) and bright yellow (these are the two traditional colours. Others are not highly regarded.

HANDKERCHIEFS, large and printed in bright colours, preferably red and yellow.

BEADS, small glass, yellow, red and white, and black.

BELTS, leather, at least 2" wide and about 35" long with good strong buckle.

OCHRE, bright yellow and bright red (not brick colour)

MIRRORS, small (about 6" x 4") framed, not studdk onto board.

BILLY CANS, tin, 2 pint

BLANKETS, Trade

ion Register

Area Patrolled.....

...S	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE			LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		...ge Size ...amily	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)		GRAND TOTAL
	AT WORK		STUDENTS								
	Inside	Outside			Fem...	...	...		Child	Adults	

File 21/1/
KUNIMAIPA Police P...
GOILALA sub-District,
CENTRAL Division.

30th.August,1948.

The Assistant District Officer,
GOILALA sub-District.
TAPINI.

Trade Goods -- KUNIMAIPA Police Post.

Reference Patrol Report No.21/47-48.

In the attached parcel please find a broken 10" trade knife,manufactured by EAST BROS.,SYDNEY.

The steel of these knives is of very poor temper indeed,and of twelve such knives paid to Village Constables,labourers, etc.during the past month,ten have been returned,broken or badly gapped. Naturally,the natives ask for replacements,but there is insufficient good trade on hand at this Police Post and so they have to go away disappointed. I have replaced several of these broken knives with good 8" Sheffield Steel Knives,manufactured by JOSEPH BEALE & Son, SHEFFIELD,and bought by myself from Steamships Trading Coy.,PORT MORESBY. These are ideal,but my own personal supplies supply of such knives is now exhausted.

In the past these broken knives would have had some value as arrow-heads,but as inter-clan warfare has now practically ceased in the KUNIMAIPA,they are absolutely useless.

This situation is made even more galling by the fact that the nearby Catholic Mission at KAMURAI is paying excellent 12" Sheffield Steel knives -- a knife for a week's work. Father Kaye of this Mission tells me that the Mission buys these knives from Australia, price 99/- per dozen.

M.H.Edwards,P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Goilala) Report No. 22 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by S.S. Smith a/ADO

Area Patrolled Auga, Vanapa, Aibala & Aiwara Valleys.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Natives

Duration—From 22/6/1948 to 29/6/1948

Number of Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ..../..../19....

Medical ..../..../19....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol General inspection of district; meet A.D.O Kairuku for discussions.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £

GOILALA P.R. No.22 of 1947/48.

P A T R O L R E P O R T

PATROL FROM - TAPINI, Goilala sub-District HQ.

PATROL TO - AUGA, VANAPA, AIBALA and AIWARA Valleys

PURPOSE OF PATROL- General Inspection of District and to meet A.D.O. KAIRUKU to discuss various matters etc.

PATROL COMMENCED - 22nd May,1948.

PATROL COMPLETED - 29th June,1948.

PATROL PERSONNEL - S.S.Smith, a/A.D.O.
Sgt. TORO, R.P.C.
Const.KOMBAPA "
" ILO "
" WAWSI "
" WOIWA "
Int.MAIA
Personal Servant

COST OF PATROL - 60 lbs.Salt
2 x 6" Knives
3 trade Mirrors
1 lb. Red Ochre
10 yds Calico

PREVIOUS PATROLS TO AREA(S) - District Services - vide Goilala P.R's of 47/48 Nos.6,8,12,13,17,18,19.
Medical - P.R. 3/47

SKETCH MAP - Attached

TRANSPORT - Human Porterage - 2500 man hours

.....a/A.D.O.
30.6.1948

(10)

PATROL DIARY

Saturday, 22nd May,1948 -

Left TAPINI 0720 hrs. with Cadet P.O. Brand, police and 30 carriers. Decended 1250 ft. by graded track to AIBALA River. Crossed by native bridge. Pitsaw gang established here to cut timber for permanent bridge to connect TAPINI with GOILALA.

Inspected Mule Camp at KORUAVA. No feed so took saddlery on a mule to GOILALA where animals will now be kept until the bridge to TAPINI is built. Mule team now en route MAFULU.

Const.OVI KAIRI,stationed here to supervise work on clenning of graded track, reported. Work progressing well.

Const.ONDIRARI, also stationed near here to supervise work on new graded track being cut down to IVANI River, reported road now almost down to river.

Went on to GOILALA Police Post, arriving 1605 hrs. Sgt. TORO, stationed here to recover cargo in case of an air drop, reported all well.

Gave Mr. C.P.O. Brand instructions re recovery of cargo dropped by air etc. Mr. Brand also to repair saddlery, inspect pack animals etc.

Sunday, 23rd May,1948 -

Left GOILALA Police Post 0750 hrs. with 30 carriers from KAINI, WAITAPE, AMGANIAWAI and Its villages. Climbed graded track to Speedies's Gap.

Decended to ARIOME R.H. arriving 1130 hrs. V.C's KOMO MOPI (No.10) and IVORO TOROTI (No.9) reported. Some native food and carriers for to-morrow brought in. Listened to a few minor complaints. Most of the people away visiting LEITATE in the GOILALA area.

Monday, 24th May,1948 -

Left ARIOME R.H. 0645 Hrs. in fog and drizzling rain. Decended to IVANI River. Crossed by sawn timber bridge and climbed by graded track - which needs a few repairs in parts to 6700 ft. Decended gradually to KONE R.H. arriving at 1215 p.m.

Mule team returning from MAFULU met enroute - also mail runner. Muleteers report some private stores stolen. Will s[illegible] D.O. KAIKUKU about this matter.

At 1400 hrs. climbed to KONE villages - about 1000 ft. above Rest House. V.C.AIFA SIVU (No.6) suffering from what appears to be malaria. Gave him a course of atebrine to take.

Returned to R.H. at KONE. V.C's TARA GABI of LEDANI No.8) AITAINAU of KAILAPA(No.7) reported, bringing food and carriers for to-morrow. V.C. IHAU of KAIRAPE at present also looking after PITOKU villages as V.C. there died some months ago and no suitable replacement available.

Tuesday, 25th May,1948 -

Left KONE R.H. with 25 men from KONE and KAIRAPE villages carrying. Most of the men brought in by old V.C. IHAU who is one of the best V.C's in the area.

Graded track after leaving KONE R.H. needs repairs in many places. V.C. MANAU of KANITAMA given instructions to repair track.

Tuesday, 25th May contd. -

Arrived at MAFULU 1040 hrs. Vill. Const. NAVI SALEWA (No.1) reported with a little native food. Reported all his people away dancing and melody in villages.

Ex-Const. KPOKU of KEKEWA met enroute GOILALA to see a friend in the Detachment warned about proceeding on his own in this area.

Camped MAFULU R.H. Constables WAWSI and ILO detailed to remain at MAFULU when patrol leaves for OBA OB[illegible] to-morrow. They are to contact local natives and get them to c[illegible]n roads etc.

Wednesday, 26th May, 1948 -

Left MAFULU with 10 KONE and 1 MAFULU carriers at 0730 hrs. Arrived DEVA DEVA R.H. 1030 hrs. Made camp as have hurt my ankle.

V.C's RAVA IVERE and WASIOBI and Councillor DOBOI reported with sufficient sweet potatoes for police and carriers. State most of the local men away working on the ARAMOKINA - KUBUNA road. Both these V.C's are controlled from KAIRUKU. Told to clean their section of graded road.

Thursday, 27th May, 1948 -

Left DEVA DEVA R.H. at 0630 hrs. with 10 carriers - 5 from DEVA DEVA villages. Climbed gradually along graded track and then decended to MATSIKA R.H. Native waiting here with note from Father MOYON inviting patrol to stop at OBA OBA Mission Station.

Went on to OBA OBA, arriving at 1300 hrs. Welcomed by Fr. MOYON. Paid off carriers.

Friday, 28th May, 1948 -

At OBA OBA. Mr. A. D. O. Adamson due here to-day, as arranged by radio message, to swear me in as J.P. Message to say he would be delayed a day. Welcomed this delay as heel and ankle very painful.

Number of V.C's and Councillors from local KONI villages reported during day. Told to await arrival of A. D. O. KAIRUKU as this area is controlled from that station.

Saturday, 29th May, 1948 -

A. D. O. KAIRUKU arrived about 1000 hrs. Charged Constable DANGORO of GOILALA R. P. C. Detachment with stealing, in the C. P. S. before Mr. A. D. O. Adamson. Sworn in as J.P. by Mr. Adamson. Discussed various matters re mail service, mule transport between KUBUNA and GOILALA etc. with him.

Sunday, 30th May, 1948 -

At OBA OBA. Police out recruiting carriers for to-[illegible]rrow.

Monday, 31st May, 1948 -

Left OBA OBA 0700 hrs. with 10 carriers. Arrived DEVA DEVA 1030 hrs. Mission Teacher had his school children line up to welcome patrol - over 60. Also large number of women and old men present - bringing large quantity of sweet potatoes and a small pig. As people apparently had expected us to camp here allowed carriers and police to cook some food and kill pig.

Left DEVA DEVA 1230 hrs. and arrived MAFULU at 1645 hrs. Constables WAWSI and IFO had managed to get the local people to start work cleaning the roads.

Tuesday, 1st June, 1948 -

At MAFULU. Paid off DEVA DEVA carriers and sent L/Cpl. JOJOBA and Constables WAWSI and WOIWA to BELA VISTA to recruit carriers for to-morrow. Sent mail to FANE Mission.

(8)

Tuesday, 1st June contd.-

Vill.Const. MANAU DIMA (No.139) reported with a few men and some sweet potatoes. V.C. INO GOMAIA (No.97) of KOGIA (Bella Vista) reported to have died sometime during May last. His uniform and equipment brought to MAFULU. V.C.'s AI'A and TIMU of the PITOKU villages both reported to have died also during the past few months. Clothes and books said to have been collected by Mr.P.O.Chester. Difficult to replace these men as the job of V.C. in this area does not appear to be popular.

Wednesday, 2nd June,1948 -

Left MAFULU at 0645 hrs. with carriers from BELLA VISTA and MAFULU villages. Arrived FANE Mission Station 1045 hrs. Met by Father Sicard.

Stayed at Mission during rest of day. Number of minor complaints brought in. Inspected mission school etc. Police out recruiting carriers for to-morrow.

V.C's ONDE ORI (No.142) of TURARA, NAVE BAVA of GAIVA (no number?) and GAVI SIMANA (No.&101) of IDULA reported at FANE.

Thursday, 3rd June,1948 -

Left FANE at 1100 hrs. after sending police and carriers off at 0700 hrs. to MONDO. Arrived MONDO 1215 hrs. V.C.'s SUDA IOVA (No.105) of KALAME and KABOGA AIDA of GWILI (No.104) reported.

Station gardens at MONDO Police Post ruined by pigs. Fences appear to have deliberately broken down by natives so pigs could get in. MONDO buildings in fairly good condition. Numerous complaints of a minor nature attended to. Sent police out for carriers. Const.KOMBAPA sick with high temperature (103° F). Raining during afternoon.

Friday, 4th June,1948 -

Left MONDO 0800 hrs. with MONDO natives carrying. As FANE Mission had no key of the Mt.TAFA Mission Rest House intended to take short-cut and try to make ONONGE in one day.

However, ConstKOMBAPA still sick with high temperature so camped at GUTIWA village at about 1030 hrs. using village houses.

Raining heavily during afternoon. V.C. TAMA ARIA (No.107) reported at 1500 hrs.

Other V.C.'s reporting at GUTIWA during afternoon were KOGA BILITSI (No.106) of IDAVA, KABOGA AIDA (No.104) of MAFULU and TAMA ARIA (No.107) of JUHAI.

Saturday, 5th June,1948 -

Left GUTIWA village at 0630 hrs. Climbed by bush track to graded track. Passed Mt.TAFA Rest House (Mission) at 0910 hrs.

At 1030 hrs. met mission native on road with note and horse sent by Father DUbuy of ONONGE Mission.

Arrived at ONONGE Mission Station at 1230 hrs. and warmly welcomed by Fr.Dubuy, Fr.Bohn etc.

Fr.Dubuy inofrmed me that all local villages were deserted as all the men were attending a big dance being held at SIGUFE down the VANAPA.

Sunday 6th June,1948 -

Sgt.TORO and Const.ILO sent to SIGUFE to tell dance chief to kill pigs on Tuesday and so, as is the custom, bring the dance to a close. If not told the dance may go on for weeks As it is Fr.Dubuy informs me that they have been dancing now for 10 days or more and he has been waiting for them to finish

(7)

Sunday 6th June contd. -

as Brother Hilaire was waiting at URUN for men to work on the new graded track over Murray Pass, near Mt. Albert Edward, into the CHIRIMA.

Const. WAWSI sent to OMBOLI to collect recruits for the work on the CHIRIMA Road.

Monday 7th to Friday 11th June, 1948 -

At ONONGE recruiting workders for the CHIRIMA Road, etc.

Saturday 12th June, 1948 -

Left ONONGE for URUN having recruited 130 men to work on CHIRIMA Road. Arrived at URUN about 1100 hrs.

Found Brother HILAIRE at URUN. Informs me he had been there two weeks waiting for dance to finish so that he could get men to take his tools and equipment etc. up to No. 4 Camp at about 9000 ft.

Sunday 13th June, 1948 -

With 130 road workers recruited while at ONONGE took all Bro. Hilaire's tools, equipment, food etc. up to No. 4 camp on the CHIRIMA Road.

Natives commenced work on building camp etc. during afternnoon. Stayed night with Bro. Hilaire. Const. WAWSI stationed here.

Monday, 14th June, 1948 -

Decended from Chirima Road Camp No. 4 to URUN road and went on to WOITAPE R.H. arriving about 1100 hrs. V.C. AVA GUSI of IDABA (No. 78) reported with 19 men to carry to-morrow. Also ample food brought in.

Made enquiries re KASE man named SORA VALAMB said to be missing in this area. This native, who was carrying for Mr. P.O. Chester en route from WAITAPE to GOILALA Police Post on 30th April last, left the carrier line between ~~WAITAPE~~ KOSIPI and ARIOME and has not been seen since. All natives questioned at WAITAPE deny having seen SORA. People warned not to go into lower VANAPA for fear of possible reprisals. Note sent to Rev. Father in Charge ONONGE Mission reporting result of enquiries and a request that all people of lower VANAPA be informed that they are to stay away from WAITAPE area.

Tuesday, 15th June, 1948 -

Left WAITAPE 0630 hrs. Passed through KOSIPI Swamp and arrived ARIOME R.H. about 1500 hrs. Fr. Gremaud of KERAU Mission at ARIOME recruiting carriers for trip to KUBUNA to bring back supplies. So as not to interfere with the Rev. Father's plans decided to take the WAITAPE men on to GOILALA Police Post to-morrow.

Wednesday, 16th June, 1948 -

Left ARIOME R.H. with WAITAPE carriers at 0700 hrs. and arrived at GOILALA Police Post at 1100 hrs.

At Speedie's Gap heard sound of a small plane from direction of OROROGAIVARA.

Mr. C. P.O. Brand arrived at GOILALA at about 1500 hrs. having been down to TAPINI, taking cargo dropped at GOILALA by RAAF 'plane. Mr. Brand reported having seen a small AUSTER monoplane land on TAPINI strip two or three hours after he had left there. Plane took off again after about 20 minutes.

Const. ITAWAI sent back with returning WAITAPE carriers and instructions to report to Bro. HILAIRE on the CHIRIMA Road.

Thursday, 17th June, 1948 -

(6)

Thursday, 17th June contd. -

Left GOILALA Police Post at 0700 hrs. with 3 pack animals, leaving Mr. C. P. O. Brand in charge.

Arrived at AIBALA River 1330 hrs. leaving pack animals there while I climbed to TAPINI, arriving at 1310 hrs.

Met by Mr. P. O. Chester who is in charge at TAPINI during my absence. Discussed several matters with him. He reported AUSTER plane which landed yesterday was piloted by Mr. Gibbs and had as passenger Mr. Glindermann of the Dept. of Civil Aviation. Mr. Glinderman made a cursory examination of strip and then plane took off. It brought no mail or cargo.

Stayed night at TAPINI.

Friday, 18th June, 1948 -

Left 0800 hrs. and decended to AIBALA River. Inspected pitsaw camp established here to cut timber for a bridge over the AIBALA to connect GOILALA with TAPINI.

Climbed by graded track to GOILALA, arriving at 1500 hrs. Stayed night at GOILALA.

Saturday, 19th June, 1948 -

Issued rations to police and muleteers brought up from TAPINI. Sent police out for carriers.

Mule team of 8 animals sent off to MAFULU to meet the KUBUNA mule team, due there in a few days as advised by radio.

Self took some police along graded track to Speedie's Gap and dug a few drains and repaired culverts etc.

Sunday, 20th June, 1948 -

Visited MAINI villages searching for body of a young girl said to have been murdered here about 12 months ago. Acted on information which proved to be false and spent fruitless days climbing up and down to villages and digging holes.

Thirty carriers recruited from MAINI and ITA villages sent to TAPINI with rice, road tools, wheel barrow parts etc. dropped from 'plane at GOILALA.

Monday, 21st June, 1948 -

Twenty carriers from ILAI and MAINI villages sent to TAPINI with cargo dropped by plane.

Self and police left GOILALA with 25 carriers from IVAIAVA. Decended MAINI Spur to AIBALA River. Crossed by ford and climbed to LEITATE. New hut erected by KERAU Mission here. Fr. FRide handed mail brought from TAPINI.

Went on to IVEAVA where a large crowd of village people had assembled with sweet potatoes for patrol. V. C's IVORO (No. 26) and KENO KAMO (No. 27) reported and accompanied patrol on to SOPU.

V. C's GURORO MAKA (No. 115), GOPA GIPI (No. 66) and LIPO (No. 29) reported bring in about 50 men and plenty of food for patrol.

Tuesday, 22nd June, 1948 -

Left SOPU 0645 hrs. after sending 30 of the SOPU men to GOILALA with their V. C's to carry cargo down to ~~GOILALA~~TAPINI. Took 20 men to carry for patrol.

Passed through large dance village of OTSIGOIVA. People here preparing for a dance in the near future. Their V. C. KOPA ANAMALA - absent in the WARIA area across range from here. People had cooked food ready.

Went on to TAMATA Village of the LOLOIAVA Group, arriving at 1000 hrs. The LOLIAVA villages scattered on two spurs. Camped here. Most of the LOLIAVA

(5)

Tuesday, 22nd June contd.-

people came in during the afternoon, bringing ample supply of sweet potatoes. Old V.C. IVOLO, who has held his office for 24 years, reported.

Police sent to LAMANAIPI village on spur opposite camp report village deserted. People, including V.C., said to be away in the WARIA area to the north. Heard OIC IOMA due on patrol in the upper Waria shortly so sent a note by village native re these people and asking him to send the V.C. back as he has been absent some time from his proper village.

Wednesday, 23rd June,1948 -

Left TAMATA village at 0730 hrs. with LOLEAVA carriers. Decended steeply to GAURU River and climbed spur (LAMANAIPI) No people seen. Decended to GILEPA River.

Climbed to KUVEVEAVA village and camped in Mission hut. V.C. KERUA (No.33) reported, also V.C. ANAMARA (No.34) a new appointee.

Village people brought in plenty of food and carriers recruited for to-morrow. LOLEAVA men to go on to GOILALA to carry cargo down to TAPINI.

Three natives seen here suffering from malaria or some very similar disease. Said they had caught the sickness visiting WARIA area near MOROBE just to north of here over Mt.Nelson. To come to TAPINI with patrol for treatment.

Thursday, 24th June,1948 -

Left GILEPA villages 0630 hrs. Met on track by V.C. ANAMARA with 39 men from his villages who will report to GOILALA to take cargo dropped by plane down to TAPINI.

Arrived GANE 1000 hrs. V.C. KAWGA TUENA (No.35) reported with most of his men. Was able to change carriers without delay and send 90 men off with Const.WOIWA to GOILALA.

Patrol left GANE and went on to camp at ELAI village in the AIWARA Valley. Large dance held here within last couple of weeks and village now deserted. Const.SIMBIGI, on leave here, reported.

Friday, 25th June,1948 -

Left ILAI o0645 and followed track around to KIOLIVI villages. Decended steeply to AIWARA River, crossed and climbed up to KERAU villages. Met on road by V.C's and a number of people with cooked food.

Went on to KERAU Mission station where Fr. Benedetti asked me to stay. Welcomed his kind offer as I wish to examine OROROGAIVERA Spur to-morrow.

Raining and very cold.

Saturday, 26th June,1948 -

Spent morning walking over OROGAIVERA Spur. Heavy fog and rain most of the day.

Sunday, 27th June,1948 -

Left KERAU 0700 hrs. and decended along road to junction of AIWARA and AIBALA. rivers.

Climbed up to GOILALA Police post. Mr.C.P.O. Brand down at TAPINI. Paid off carriers. Raining and fog.

Monday, 28th June,1948 -

At GOILALA Police Post. Mr.C.P.O.Brand sent word he would be back here to-morrow. Police sent to LAITATE village opposite camp to endeavour find some escaped prisoners. Returned with three - others hiding in bush.

(4)

Tuesday, 29th June, 1948 -

Left GOILALA Police Post at 0800 hrs. with 12 carriers and 3 mules. Met Mr. C. P. O. Brand at 1100 hrs returning to GOILALA from TAPINI. He reports all cargo dropped by plane at GOILALA has now been sent down to TAPINI - using pack animals and carriers recruited on this patrol.

Arrived AIBALA River and inspected pitsaw gang cutting timber for bridge to be built over river. Climbed to TAPINI. Paid off carriers . Took over from Mr. P. O. Chester.

END OF DIARY

REMARKS AND OBSERVATIONS

GENERAL -

This patrol was made to (i) meet the A. D. O. AIBUYU at OBA OBA to discuss various matters concerning both sub-Districts and to be sworn in by him as a Justice of the Peace, as per instructions from D. O. Central Division and (ii) to make a general inspection of the sub-District east of the LOLOIPA, the writer's experience having been confined to the KUNIMAIPA, KARUAMA and LOLOIPA areas.

NATIVE AFFAIRS -

Numerous dances are in progress, or are about to be held, in most of the areas visited. Preparations are being made for 5 in the FUYUGE area alone. Although the main amusement of these mountain people, dances result in a shortage of food. The prospective hosts hoard for a dance and are then so lavish in their hospitality they are short afterwards. A serious result of this semi-starvation after a dance is lowered resistance to disease. The TAFADE lost heavily during the influenza epidemic last year - 35 people out of 247 dying. They were planning yet another dance but have been forbidden to hold it until next year at the latest.

The usual quarrels over women and pigs were encountered. Nothing of a serious nature was brought before the patrol.

The LAMANAIPI, LOLEAVA and WAITAPE peoples, living on the southern slopes of the main range between Mt. Nelson and Mt. Albert Edward, are elusive. They have homes in the WARIA and CHIRIMA areas to the north also. The LAMANAIPI villages were completely deserted, although not abandoned. Most of the people, including the V. C., his family and pigs, were in the WARIA, having gone there some months ago. A letter was sent to Const. DOGODA, on leave in the WARIA, to be handed to the O. I. C. IOMA and notifying him of the presence of these people in his area. A complete census, made on both sides of the range and patrols from the GOILALA into the CHIRIMA should bring these people under more effective control

See further remarks on page 10.

SORA VALAMB - a native of KASE in the VANAPA Valley - has disappeared. He was employed as a carrier by Mr. P. O. Chester when returning from BOBOS to GOILALA Police Post on 30th April last. It seems he deserted the carrier line somewhere between KOSIPI and ARIOME and has not been seen by his relatives or friends since. As this is heavily forested country on the slopes of Mt. Champion, it is possible he got lost and died from cold. The Mission Fathers are inclined to hold this view. Unfortunately the KASE are suspicious of their enemies, the WAITAPE, and think he may have been killed by them. They have no grounds for their suspicion although the WAITAPE's killed two OMALE men two years ago and 4 of their number have just completed gaol sentences for those murders. After these four WAITAPE men had been taken to KAIRUKU and convicted the KASE OMALE and their friends of the lower VANAPA raided the WAITAPE villages and stole pigs, ornaments etc. in retribution. This matter was cleared up. However, the danger is that the same thing might happen again if this KASE man is not found. Mr. P. O. Chester will be sent to investigate the matter as soon as practicable. In the meantime the lower VANAPA people have been warned not to take matters into their own hands again and to stay away from the WAITAPE area. The WAITAPE's have also been warned.

(3)

HEALTH -

N.M.O. KOGA - a trainee of Mr. E.M.A. Nelson's - was left at BOBOS Police Post when Mr.P.O.Chester was recalled to relieve Mr.P.O.Driver last April. On this patrol he was stationed at the Government Barracks near ONONGE Mission. The Rev. Father-in-Charge kindly offered to have one of the ONONGE Sisters, who has had several years experience in hospitals, supervise his work and assist him. Many natives in the ONONGE-BOBOS area have V.D. spread, it is thought, by police stationed at the BOBOS Police Post during the war. Most of these infected natives are known to the Mission who maintain a very thorough census. However, they have difficulty in persuading the natives to attend for treatment at the Mission, and the Sister doing medical work cannot patrol this rough country. The young trainee N.M.O. has been instructed to patrol the area and bring patients in to the Government Barracks near ONONGE where the Sister can assist him in their treatment. Ample supplies of drugs were brought from BOBOS Police Post. Most of them have been left in charge of the Sister as the N.M.O. does not know the use of many of them, and has no place in which to store them. A list of drugs and equipment was made and handed to the Sister.

Some figures were obtained on this patrol which tend to show that the epidemic of pneumonic influenza which swept through the sub-District during the past 9 months was no-where near as severe as that of eight years ago. Full credit is given to the Administration for its prompt action in distributing ample supplies of M & B (see Goilala Patrol Report No.13 of 1947/48).

In the VANAPA Valley the Mission census for the year ending June 1948 shows 214 deaths as against 103 last year. The influenza epidemic of 1940/41 was responsible for a total of 891 deaths of which about 800 were probably caused by the disease as the average number of deaths per year for the 7 year period 1941/42 to 1946/47 (during which there were no epidemic illnesses) is 96. However, despite the increased number of deaths this year the total population in the VANAPA is, according to the Mission census, only 2 less than it was last year i.e. 4861 as against 4863.

KERAU Mission census of the GOILALA area shows 143 deaths during the year ending June 1948 as against an average number for the previous 5 years of 75. There was also, however, an increase in the number of births - 131 during 1947/48 as against an average for the previous 5 years of 97. The total population shows a decrease of only 30 - 6583 as against 6613.

The Rev.Father-in-Charge of FANE Mission was absent at the time of my visit and figures for the year ending 30th June were not complete. However, it appears that the number of deaths this year will be approximately 250 out of a population of 600. This is considerably less than the 1939 death roll of 63[illegible] casued by an influenza epidemic also.

KERAU Mission was able to five me the following figures which show the valuable medical work done by them during 1947/48 -

Inpatients treated - 30. Outpaitients Treated - 2145
Visits to patients in village - 170.
Injections of Bismuth - 350. V.D.Cases treated - 523.
Infant Welfare cases attended - 23. Skin Disease - 16.
Eye cases attended - 15.

On patrol in the GILEPA area, south of Mt.Nelson, 3 natives exhibiting symptoms of malaria were found. They had visited the upper WARIA area over the range to the north and were down near MOROBE. They were brought back to TAPINI for treatment - one native having to be carried.

ROADS -

I was interested to learn from the Rev. Father Dubuy of ONONGE Mission that the Administration has granted the Mission £1000 towards the cost of cutting a graded track across the main range, through Murray Pass down to the CHIRIMA Valley in the KOKODA sub-District.

Work was commenced on this road last year. Three hours of road were cut and work was suspended during the wet season. Brother Hilaire, who supervised work on the road last year, was at URUN ready to take advantage of the present good weather but was unable to obtain workers. As the road has reached nearly 9000 ft. and will climb to over 11,000 it is imperative that advantage be taken of the next few dry months. I considered it well worth while therefore to spend a few days in the ONONGE area and recruited 150 men to work on the road. These men were taken to URUN and Bro. Hilaire's tools and equipment - about 50 carrier loads - were taken up to No. 4 Camp at about 9000 ft. Father Dubuy has obtained permission to spend the next 3 months grading the road from Murray Pass down to the CHIRIMA. He has already erected a sawn timber Rest House near Murray Pass.

About 3 hours or approximately 7 miles of track, 5 or 6 feet wide and climbing at the rate of about 6 feet in 100 feet, has been cut from MATSIKA, near URUN in the VANAPA Valley. It is hoped the road will reach MUrray Pass in about two or three months.

This road will be of great value to the Administration in this area. Patrols will be able to reach the CHIRIMA Valley from the VANAPA in 2 easy days and it would be possible to control the people of the CHIRIMA from the GOILALA sub-District. As Fr. Dubuy has spent 40 years in this area I asked his opinion on this suggestion. He thought it was an excellent idea and gave the following reasons why the upper CHIRIMA should be patrolled from the GOILALA -

(i) The upper CHIRIMA people speak the same dialect as the people of the ONONGE, FANE and KODIGE Valleys in the GOILALA sub-District,

(ii) Many CHIRIMA women have married URUN and WAITAPE men in the VANAPA Valley. The reason they give Fr. Dubuy for this is because there are not enough men in the CHIRIMA due to -

(iii) the large number of men who return to their villages to die from malaria after visiting KOKODA and HIGATURU as carriers or workers.

The Mission intend to establish a station in the CHIRIMA. As they observe linguistic, and not geographic, boundaries for their districts this station will be controlled from ONONGE in the VANAPA Valley.

Graded roads throughout the sub-District are in good repair. Two police were stationed at MAFULU during the course of the patrol to have the section KONE and MAFULU and KEA Ck. and MAFULU cleaned. They have since reported that this has been done.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

The great majority of the Village Constables in the sub-District were seen on this patrol. On the whole, they are carrying out their duties fairly efficiently. The V.C. of SENA resigned because of age. A new appointment was made. In the PITOKO area there is no V.C. at present - the two former V.C's having died. No appointment was made as nobody is anxious to accept the office - a contrast to other areas in the sub-District where the Government "clothes" are eagerly sought.

(1) 1/11 (13)

CONCLUSION -

As was previously mentioned, this patrol was in the nature of an inspection of areas not previously visited by the writer. Most of the areas visited have been thoroughly patrolled during the past twelve months with the result that there was very little outstanding work to be done. A patrol will have to be sent to try and find the missing man from KASE as there is a possibility of trouble between his tribe and the WAITAPE. This will be done as soon as possible. Otherwise, affairs in the sub-District are satisfactory.

REPORT ON R.P.C. -

1319 Sgt. TORO	-	As usual, carried out his duties efficiently.
1233 Const. WAWSI	-	A CHIRIMA man - very useful in this sub-District. Speaks FUYUGE.
3117 " KOMBAPA	-	A smart and efficient Constable.
3500 " WOIWA	-	A good Constable - did his work efficiently on this patrol.

END OF REPORT

30/1/111

(13)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
3 - AUG 1948
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

LJO'M/MB.

File 30-5/99,
District Office,
Central Division,
PORT MORESBY.

30th July, 1948.

(11)

The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.22/1947-48 - GOILALA

Please find attached the abovementioned report with map of the area tendered.

This patrol has been carried out by the Assistant District Officer of the GOILALA Police Camp and the information submitted is indeed interesting, especially in regard to health, population, etc.

Native Affairs:

Dancing - Since the pacification of the mountain tribes during the last few years, dances have become more numerous and held on a larger scale than in previous years. There is no doubt that they cause a considerable shortage of food, especially as mountain natives are "generosity" in itself. For them to put on a "poor show" for their friends is a shame which they can never live down, hence the abundance of good which they have worked so hard for, is finished in a few days, and although they may starve afterwards they are pleased that they have given every satisfaction to their neighbours. Dancing is the only amusement they have these days, but I will agree with the Assistant District Officer in telling the natives to postpone their dance for another year as this will undoubtedly help in building them up after the influenza epidemic.

GORA-VALAMB:

The disapperance of this native is regretted, especially as at one time he was attached to a patrol. The Assistant District Officer is advised to carry out further investigations. An incident of the same nature took place practically in the same area some years ago, and eventually natives were arrested for the murder of the native who had left the patrol.

HEALTH: The help and co-operation of the Mission in regard to medical work is very much appreciated. The Assistant District Officer is instructed to do all he possibly can to stamp out the V.D. in the ONONGE-BOBOS area.

The figures of births, deaths, etc., are indeed interesting

ROADS: The road across the main range from ONONGE to CHIRIMA Valley is the main connection from the GOILALA District to KOKODA.

The Rest, please 11/8/48.

on Register

(12)

The matter of controlling the CHIRIMA natives from GOILALA was discussed many years ago, and at that time it was thought a very good idea, but the lack of Staff in the mountain area prevented the area being controlled from GOILALA.

I agree that this area should be controlled from GOILALA as, is noted, these people are of the same linguistic tribe as the WAITAPE-ONONGE areas.

The roads throughout the area appear to be in good condition and it is good to note that they are being kept clean.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

It is also good to note that the Village Officials are carrying out their work fairly satisfactorily. In regard to the PITOKO area, no doubt before very long the people will ask and send a man to be appointed the Village Constable for their Village.

.....
District Officer, C.D.

Copy to:-

Assistant District Officer,
G O I L A L A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-1-111

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

10th November 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

His Honour the Administrator,
PORT MORESBY

(Through Government Secretary)

PATROL REPORT NO.22/1947-48 - GOILALA

The abovementioned report submitted by Mr. S.S. Smith, is forwarded Sir, for your information please.

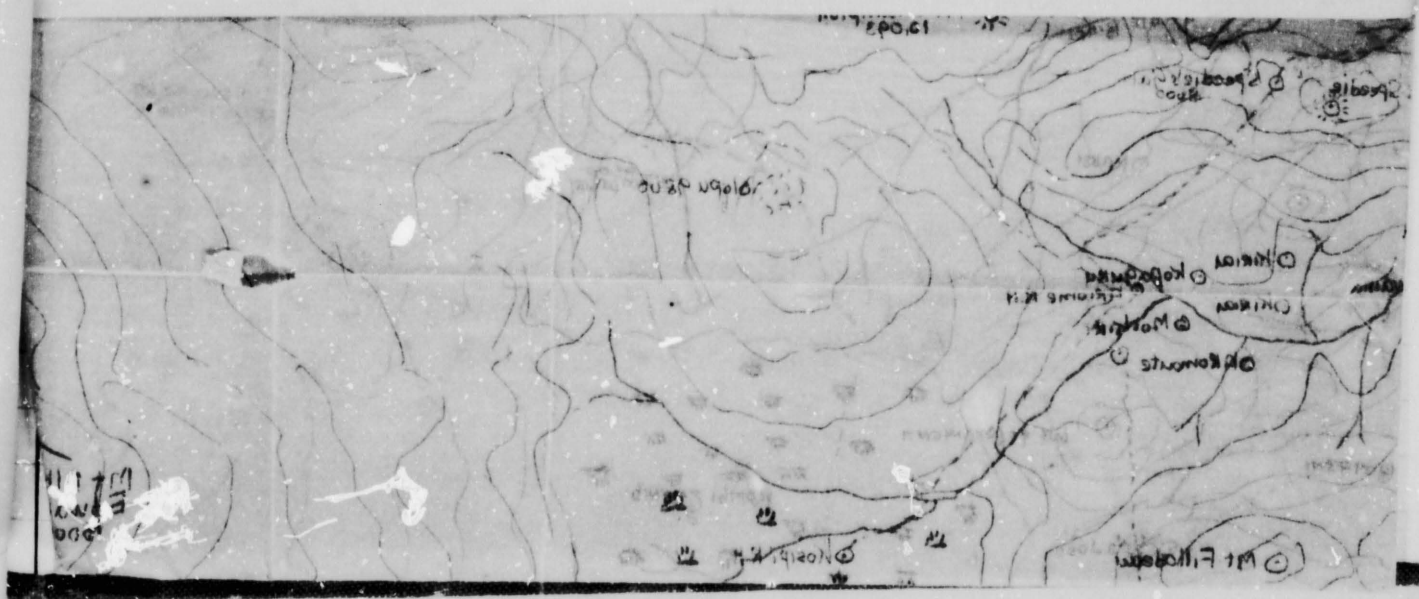
It is pleasing to note that the GOILALA officers are carrying on with their usual vigorous patrolling.

(I.F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

His Honour the Administrator,
PORT MORESBY

Referred please.

GOVERNMENT SECRETARY



OJA/CH

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

~~30/8~~
30/1/11

Ref 1/5-1

District Office,
NIGATURU
Northern District.

23rd December, 1948.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
6 JAN 1949
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

The Director,
Department of District Services,
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Your DS.30-1/11 of 8th November, 1948 refers.

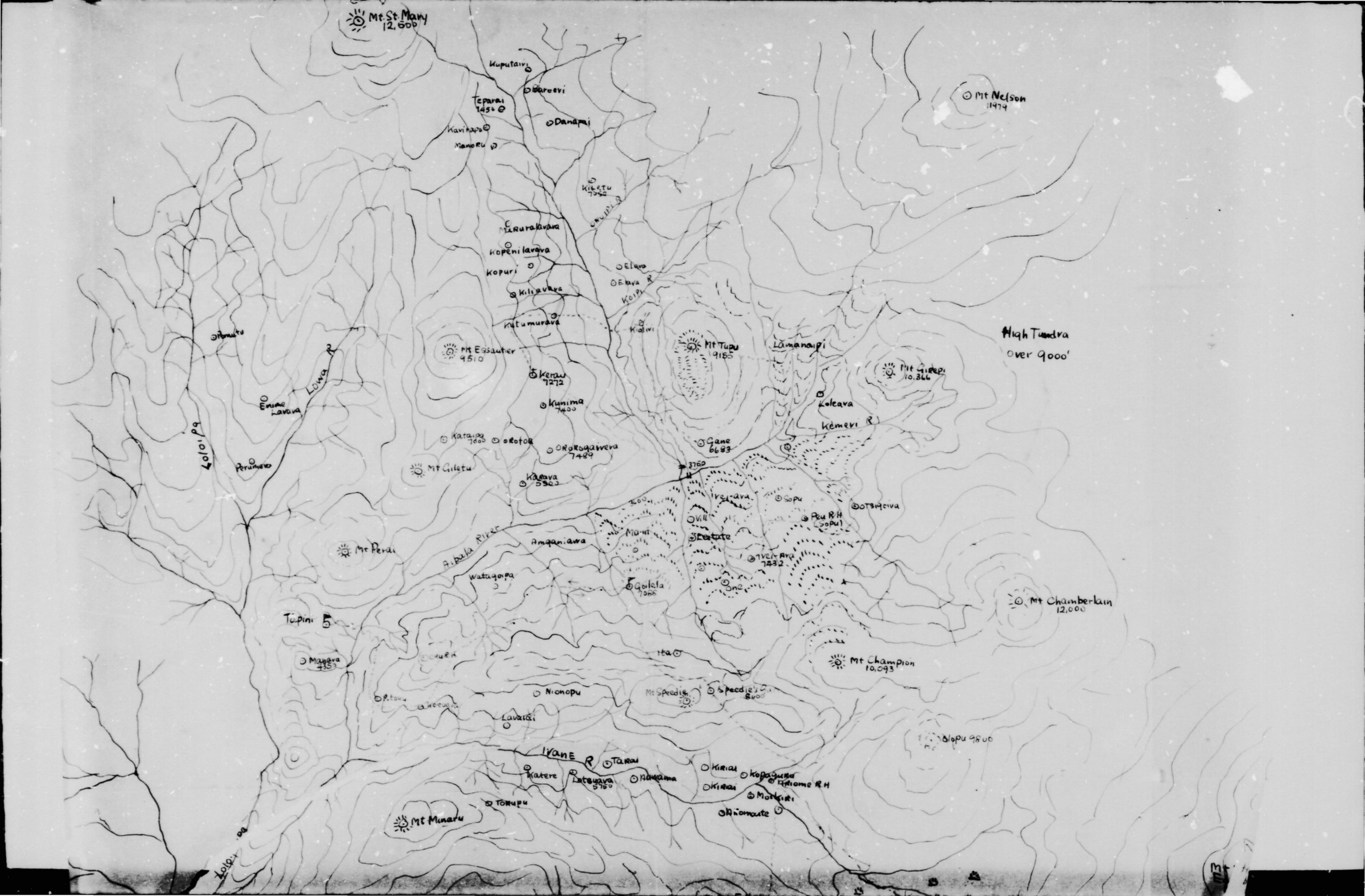
The only method I can suggest to prevent the Chirima people contracting malaria is to take the usual preventative precautions. Whatever district they are under, these people will continue to visit Yodda Mamba and Kokoda. Some of them have been working from time to time for Mr Kienzle at Yodda and Mamba, and will continue to do so.

(O.J. Atkinson)
District Officer,
Northern District.

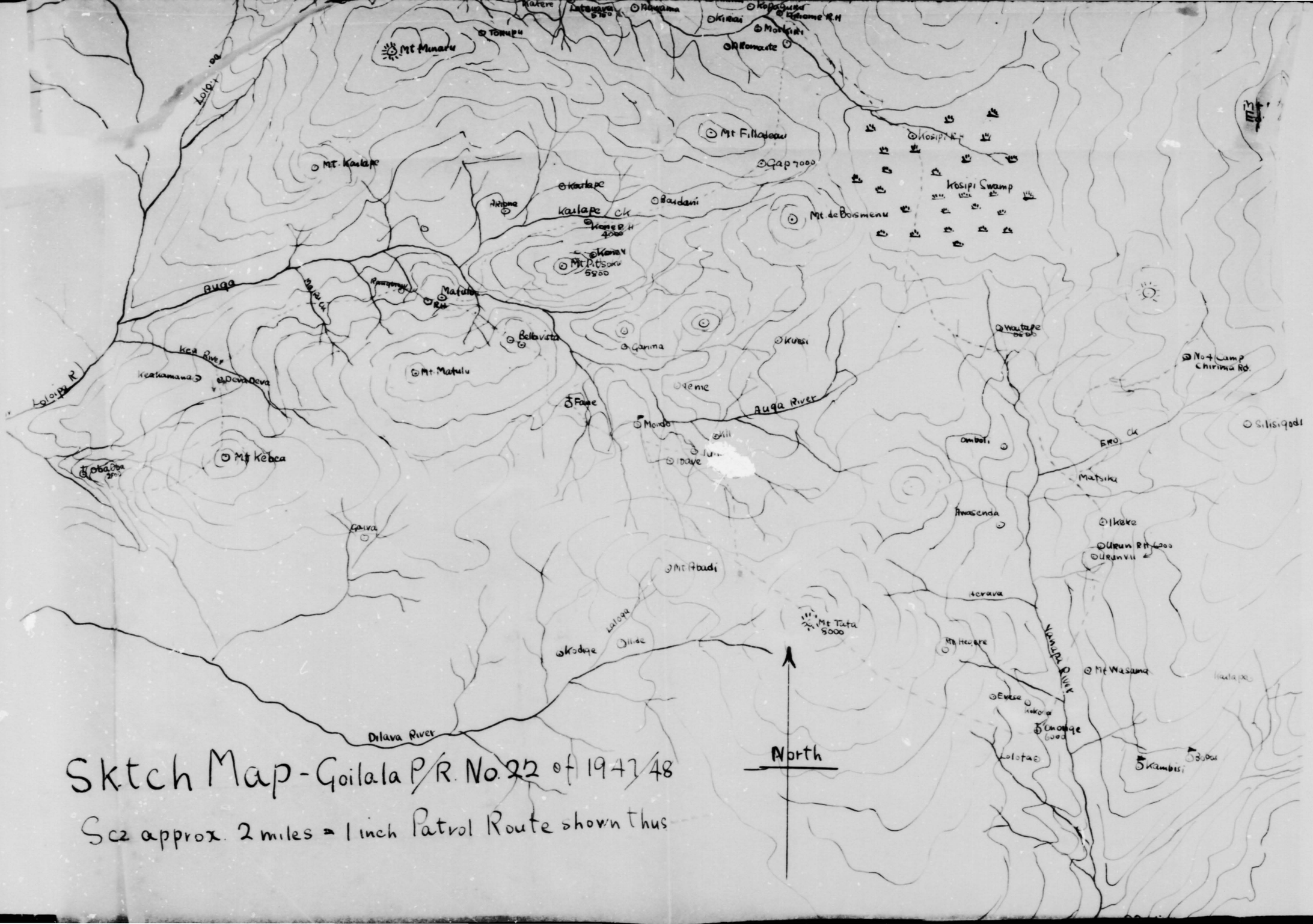
D.O. Your attention is drawn to

S/C. Do you know why the file was sent up for? It is a bit late to serve to H.A.
[illegible] 15/2

P/A.



Mt St Mary 12,600
Kuputaivi
Teparai 7450
Danapai
Kavirapa
Manoru
Mt Nelson 11979
Kiletu 7052
Kopenilavava
Kopuri
Kiliavava
Kutumurava
Elava
Elava R
Koipi
Kiolivi
Mt Essautier 9510
Kerau 7272
Kunima 7400
Mt Tupu 9155
Lamanaipi
High Tundra over 9000'
Mt Girepi 10,366
Loleava
Kemeri R
Lowa R
Erume Lavava
Perumeva
Kataipa 7000
Orotoa
Ororogaivera 7489
Mt Giletu
Karava 5500
Gane 6683
3750
Ivei-ava
Sopu
Otsigoiva
Peu R H (Sopu)
Vill
Leitate
Mt Perai
Aibala River
Amganiawa
Watagoipa
Goilela 7066
Ivei-Ava 7432
One
Mt Chamberlain 12,000
Tapini
Manava 4353
Ita
Mt Champion 10,093
Nionopu
Mt Speedie
Speedie's Gap 8000
Lavaiai
Olopu 9800
Ivane R
Tarai
Katere
Lotsuava 5750
Kiriai
Kopaguru
Kiriome R H
Motkiri
Aiomoute
Torupu
Mt Minaru



Sktch Map - Goilala P/R No. 22 of 1947/48

Scz approx. 2 miles = 1 inch Patrol Route shown thus